# EURIPIDES ALCESTIS MEDEA HIPPOLYTUS



Translated by Diane Arnson Svarlien

Introduction and Notes by Robin Mitchell-Boyask

# Euripides

Alcestis Medea Hippolytus

# Euripides

# Alcestis Medea Hippolytus

Translated by Diane Arnson Svarlien
Introduction and Notes by Robin Mitchell-Boyask

Hackett Publishing Company, Inc. Indianapolis/Cambridge

Copyright © 2007 by Hackett Publishing Company, Inc.

All rights reserved

12 11 10 09 08 07 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

For further information, please address:

Hackett Publishing Company, Inc. P.O. Box 44937 Indianapolis, IN 46244-0937

www.hackettpublishing.com

Cover design by Brian Rak and Abigail Coyle Text design by Meera Dash Maps by William Nelson Composition by William Hartman Printed at Edwards Brothers, Inc.

#### Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Euripides.

[Selections. English. 2007]

Alcestis, Medea, Hippolytus / Euripides; translated by Diane Arnson Svarlien; introduction and notes by Robin Mitchell-Boysak.

Includes bibliographical references.

ISBN 978-0-87220-822-3 (pbk.)—ISBN 978-0-87220-823-0 (cloth)

1. Euripides—Translations into English. 2. Alcestis (Greek mythology)—Drama. 3. Medea (Greek mythology)—Drama. 4. Hippolytus (Greek mythology)—Drama. 5. Mythology, Greek—Drama. I. Arnson Svarlien, Diane, 1960—II. Mitchell-Boysak, Robin, 1961—III. Title.

PA3975.A2 2007 882'.01—dc22

2007015305

eISBN 978-1-60384-022-4 (e-book)

### Contents

Introduction	vii
Translator's Preface	xxxiii
Maps	xxxviii
Alcestis	1
Medea	59
Hippolytus	121
Endnotes and Comments on the Text	193
Select Bibliography	199

#### Introduction

The works featured in this volume—three major plays of the Athenian dramatist Euripides—date from the years 438-428 BCE, the third decade of the dramatist's career, though only the first from which any of his dramas survive. Born sometime around 480 BCE, Euripides first entered the dramatic contest at the City Dionysia (also known as the Festival of Dionysus) in 455. His debut program included The Daughters of Pelias, a drama that depicted the murder of King Pelias by his daughters at the urging of the duplicitous barbarian princess Medea, then still desperate to assist her new husband, Jason. This play showed the new dramatist already exploring such issues as gender, marriage, ethnicity, and intrafamilial violence while demonstrating an almost lurid fascination with the more unseemly aspects of Greek myth. These themes would resurface throughout Euripides' career, not least in *Alcestis*, *Medea*, and Hippolytus, and perhaps most fully in an extant drama he left unproduced at his death in 406, the *Bacchae*. While the dramas included in this volume are among the first of the surviving works of Euripides, they are nonetheless products of a mature artist. They were moreover created at a crucial moment in Athenian history by a keen observer of that moment, an artist who passed from his early forties into his fifties as his home city of Athens moved from an almost unquestioned dominance of the political and cultural life of the Greek world to the early years of the Peloponnesian War against its rival city-state, Sparta.

Despite their production over a ten-year period, these three dramas have a remarkable amount in common, even at the most mundane level: we know, for example, the exact year in which each was produced at the City Dionysia (about which, more later). Further, the myths that provide the plots of all three are set in the generation before the Trojan War. None of them feature a dialogue among three characters, although one can see Euripides grasping in that direction in the last scene of *Hippolytus*. Each examines the trials and tribulations of marriage and the particular problems encountered by Greek (and, perhaps, all) wives and mothers, including the fate of children once their birth mother is gone. In

Medea and Alcestis, a woman is the main character, and the title of Hippolytus should not obscure the prominence of Phaedra; she has almost as many lines as the title character, and the poignancy of her situation has prompted some critics to argue that Phaedra, not Hippolytus, is the true tragic figure in that play. I shall explore all of these matters in the pages that follow. First I shall examine the relationship between Euripides and the Athens of his time, then the nature of the City Dionysia and Euripides' participation in it, and, finally, the three dramas themselves.

#### Euripides and Athens in the Fifth Century

Euripides' life coincided with the span of almost the entire fifth century BCE, an era of breathtaking change in nearly every aspect of Greek life. That his dramas interact with these transformations and with the sheer level of agitation in Athenian society during that century's later decades probably accounts for much of the fascination with Euripides in our era, which has seen a comparable level of upheaval. The seeming modernity of Euripides, however, has fed into some stereotypes fostered by Euripides' contemporary, the comic poet Aristophanes, who mercilessly lampooned Euripides in a number of plays: by name in Clouds, and by making him a character in Acharnians, Women at the Thesmophoria, and, last but not least, Frogs. Aristophanes constantly mocked Euripides as the decadent purveyor of all cultural trends, a follower of the Sophists, an atheist, and an excessively bookish poet who staged fallen women and ruined heroes in rags. These comic dramas are largely responsible for Euripides' notoriety in subsequent centuries, and they certainly present caricatures, but since they also tap into the dynamic energy that circulated between Euripidean drama and the city of Athens in the fifth century, Aristophanes' portrayal of Euripides is a good starting point for this subject.

From his earliest surviving comedies to the first written after the death of Euripides, Aristophanes stressed the modern, revolutionary, and democratic aspects of Euripides and his dramas. He ridiculed both Euripides' artistic style and the content of his plots. In the first surviving comic drama, *Acharnians*, Aristophanes' hero Dicaeopolis needs to adopt a sympathetic—actually, pathetic—persona in order to defend himself against the hostile Acharnians, who are furious with him because of his personal truce with the Spartans. It occurs to him that Euripides must have an abundant supply

of ragged beggar costumes, and so he visits the playwright while the latter is hard at work in his library (an unusual possession at that time, and perhaps one of the few details of Euripidean legend that was true). Euripides provides Dicaeopolis with the costume of Telephus, whose story of an outcast, wounded hero formed the basis of one of Euripides' plays in 438, thirteen years before *Acharnians* (and as part of the same program as *Alcestis*). Dicaeopolis then adopts not just the clothes but also the situation of Telephus in a scene parodying Euripides' tragedy, whose hilarity is especially remarkable because the tragic model is lost to us.

Two years later, in Aristophanes' Clouds, Strepsiades falls into a violent dispute with his son Pheidippides because junior refuses to sing a song from a drama by that paragon of virtue, Aeschylus. The father asks, "Why don't you come up with some of that clever modern stuff, something from one of those fashionable poets you're always going on about?" In response, Pheidippides "blurt[s] out some disgusting lines from Euripides, about a brother and sister going at it together!" Strepsiades reacts with dismay, and so his son in turn beats his father because he "dared to insult a gifted man like Euripides." Euripides is thus represented as the flash point for the burgeoning generation gap in Athens during the 420s.

Euripides returns as a character a dozen years later in Women at the Thesmophoria of 411. The Thesmophoria was an Athenian festival in honor of the goddess Demeter, during which women removed themselves from men for a period of three days and camped out, possibly in (of all places) the Pnyx, the meeting place of the Athenian Assembly. In Aristophanes' comedy, the women of Athens take advantage of their conclave to plot violence against Euripides because he has slandered them repeatedly in his plays. On the surface, this seems grossly unfair, for while he does depict one woman as murderous in Medea and another in the throes of adulterous, quasi-incestuous, passion in *Hippolytus*, he still depicts their motivations and situations with insightful sympathy. Moreover, there are very few women in Greek theater as unambiguously noble as Alcestis. Yet Euripides' choice to recast heroic legend in terms of gender conflicts and domestic intrigue opened the door to the kinds of parodic simplifications that generate comedy in any

<sup>1.</sup> Aristophanes, *Clouds*, translated by Peter Meineck (Indianapolis: Hackett Publishing, 2000), lines 1368–77.

era. As Euripides attempts to escape injury or even death at the hands of these angry women, Aristophanes engages in a wild burlesque of two of Euripides' plays: his now lost *Andromeda* and his *Helen*, which fortunately does survive.

The most telling portrayal of Euripides in Aristophanes comes six years later in Frogs, at a time when Athens was in the last desperate months of its long struggle with Sparta, and the city's sense of impending doom was heightened by the deaths of its most prominent tragic poets: Sophocles a few months earlier, and Euripides during the previous year, most likely during his selfimposed exile in the court of the king of Macedonia. Sophocles, an ancient source records, dressed himself in black for the Proagon, a preliminary ceremony at the City Dionysia, and brought his chorus in without garlands after news of his colleague's death had reached him. In Aristophanes' comedy, the god Dionysus mourns the death of Euripides and recognizes that none of the remaining poets are up to the job of entertaining and educating the citizens of Athens, and so he descends to the Underworld to retrieve Euripides. Yet, upon his arrival, Aeschylus (who had died half a century before) and Euripides are fighting over the title of greatest playwright among the dead, and Dionysus is drawn into the struggle to such an extent that he presides over a contest between the two, with the winner allowed to return to the living with him. Aeschylus again is cast as the defender of the good old days and their good old ways, and Euripides as the decadent modernist. Nevertheless, Aeschylus himself is depicted as a pompous, often incomprehensible windbag, and the portraval of a Euripides who "democratizes" high tragedy by allowing more realistic and lower-class characters is fair and generally on the mark. The competition affords opportunities for much silliness, yet a more sober thought recurs throughout, namely, that tragic poets have something to teach their city, that they make citizens better in some way. In the end, Euripides trips over his own sophistic witticisms and Dionysus chooses Aeschylus, who exits giving the strict command that Sophocles, not Euripides, should take his throne in the Underworld. Poor Euripides is thus defeated among both the living and the dead.

The form of Dionysus' response to Euripides' protest at his abandonment is a perfect example of the problems Aristophanes saw in Euripidean drama. Let us look at the passage (1469–75, my translation):

EUR: Remember now the oaths you swore to the gods that you'd take me back home. Choose your friends!

DIO.: "My tongue is bound by oath . . . " I shall choose Aeschylus.

EUR.: What have you done, most foul of men?

DIO.: Me? I decided that Aeschylus wins. Why not?

EUR: You can look me in the face when you've done a most shameful deed?

DIO.: "But what is shameful, unless it seems so to those who watch?"

Dionysus here throws two notorious Euripidean quotations back at their author (and even piles on a third in a response that follows the passage quoted above). Throughout all of these comic dramas, Aristophanes harps on the sophistic witticisms and the self-consciously rhetorical style of the speakers in the dramas of Euripides, who was so clearly and deeply affected by the flowering of the teaching of rhetoric in Athens by the Sophists during his lifetime in a way that Sophocles, older by a decade, was not; while Sophoclean characters certainly often reflect the more formalized style of speech that was gaining popularity, they never sound so much like lawyers or (bad) politicians as Jason does in defending himself against Medea or Hippolytus against his father, Theseus. The last line in the passage quoted above is an adaptation of Euripides' lost Aeolus and its original version, which ended "to those who do," is said to have shocked the Athenians, as did possibly the line from Hippolytus, "My tongue is bound by oath, but not my mind" (673). Sophistry, Aristophanes seems to suggest here, ultimately defeats itself. And while the Hippolytus quotation, taken out of context, is unfair to Euripides, since Hippolytus is destroyed because he does not violate his oath, it is easy to imagine such memorable lines being bandied about the streets of Athens and at evening drinking parties (symposia) where reciting poetry was one of the main activities.

Yet Aristophanes surely realized that Euripides was more the mirror reflecting the changes in society than the lamp lighting their way. Euripides' willingness to represent these changes and to depict

<sup>2.</sup> All line references to plays in this volume are to Arnson Svarlien's translation.

heroes with the same problems, challenges, and speech as normal people, in a volatile mixture of myth and social realism—that, for Aristophanes, was the real issue. Aristotle, it is useful to recall here, preserves in *Poetics* 1460b35 Sophocles' observation that he himself "portrayed people the way they ought to be and Euripides the way they are." Thus in the three plays in this volume, we see the typical, mundane feminine concerns of Medea and Phaedra, the lethal pragmatism of the latter's Nurse, and the petty domestic squabbles inside the family of Admetus. The conflicts in all three plays are constantly cast in the rhetorical language and tactics taught by the Sophists, which had quickly taken over the courts and the Athenian Assembly and which had also been brought to bear on traditional morality; the Nurse's "second thoughts" about Phaedra's passion for her stepson Hippolytus are a prime example of the effects of such questioning. Euripides thus was simply too big and easy a target. And as social controversy is always the comedian's bread and butter, Aristophanes needed Euripidean innovation and extremity. It could be that some of the wilder flights of fancy in Aristophanes were inspired by Euripides' pushing the limits of what was possible in the tragic theater by increasingly incorporating comic elements into it. Aristophanes' relative neglect of Sophocles in *Frogs* suggests that it was difficult to make much comic fodder out of a person who was so universally admired and a poet who expressed a more traditional view of the norms of Greek society. Euripides, tired of losing to Sophocles and fed up with the ridicule from Aristophanes, departed for Macedonia at some point late in his life, perhaps after the production of his Orestes in 408; a failure in Athens, he was now to become a poet in the court of the king of Macedonia.

At least that is what some of the biographical stories would have us believe. Was Euripides really so unpopular in Athens? No. Much evidence suggests the opposite. In recent years, scholars have shown that many aspects of the received biographies of the ancient poets are false (see Lefkowitz 1981), and the image of the embittered poet, uttering views ahead of his time, exiled and then popular after his death has proven too appealing to resist. Indeed, Scullion (2003), who argues that the xenophobic comedy of Aristophanes would surely have seized upon any sojourn in Macedonia and run with it in *Frogs*, has recently questioned whether Euripides ever made the trip at all. And Aristophanes would not have continually picked on an individual who was not fundamentally

prominent and popular. Further, Euripides seems to have had an enormous impact on Sophocles himself, as seen in the ruined heroes of his last two surviving dramas, *Philoctetes* and *Oedipus* at Colonus. Several decades after his death, Euripides was acclaimed by Aristotle, despite the philosopher's preference for Sophocles, as "the most tragic" of the poets. Moreover, two anecdotes from Plutarch in fact show that Euripides was more popular than a mere victory list would indicate. In the aftermath of Athens' disastrous expedition against Sicily (415–413 BCE), a group of surviving soldiers were given food and drink by their opponents after they sang some of Euripides' lyrics (Plutarch, Nicias 29). Plutarch continues that the grateful warriors, immediately upon their return to Athens, personally expressed their gratitude to their poetic savior. Plutarch's Lysander (15.3) preserves a story that, in 404, as Sparta debated the punishment of the now defeated Athens, its generals stopped their consideration of civic annihilation and enslavement when they heard a dinnertime performance of the first choral ode of Euripides' Electra: "They felt that it would be a barbarous act to annihilate a city that had produced such men." Now these later anecdotes might have been influenced by the heightened prestige of Euripides in the Hellenistic world (Plutarch lived in the first and second centuries CE), yet they ring reasonably true. But to understand that popularity and success can be seen very differently than anecdotal evidence might allow, we need to consider Euripides and the annual festival for which he composed his dramas, the City Dionysia.

#### Euripides and the City Dionysia

A resident of a modern city can see a performance of a drama most weeks, if not most nights of the year, and anyone anywhere can watch a movie whenever he or she wants. Obviously, an ancient Athenian did not make regular trips to the cinema, but theater was not part of his daily life, either. Aeschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides (and Aristophanes) wrote their dramas with the expectation that they would be performed a single time at the City Dionysia, the Athenian civic festival held annually in late March in honor of the god Dionysus. I say they wrote with this *expectation* because the actual frequency of production is often misunderstood and the scholarly view of this frequency is currently shifting. Aeschylus staged his Athenian dramas anew in Sicily, and it is unimaginable

that Euripides, if his trip to Macedonia did occur, did not also produce his older works there. Moreover, sometime during the second half of the fifth century, posthumous productions of Aeschylean drama were allowed at the City Dionysia, so Euripides and Sophocles likely composed with this possibility in mind. Vase paintings from southern Italy frequently depict scenes from Athenian tragedy, which suggests that drama quickly became one of Athens' most popular exports. On the other hand, the Theater of Dionysus on the Acropolis was not the only theater in Attica (the term for greater Athens that included the surrounding countryside), and scholars increasingly tend to believe that poets, after productions at the City Dionysia, took their dramas on tour to the smaller theaters in the *demes*, the villages that constituted greater Athens. Nonetheless, the notional, if not actual, sole and "real" production was for the prestigious competitions of the City Dionysia.

And the Dionysia was extraordinarily competitive, with, among other things, many contests for choral groups from every tribe of Athens, and prizes for the best actors and, of course, for the tragic poet who produced the best slate of dramas, which consisted of three tragedies and a satyr play (described later in this Introduction). Well before each Dionysia, poets would apply for a chorus to the archon, the chief magistrate of Athens, who was in charge of all aspects of the festival. The central element in Greek drama was the chorus; because of its size (roughly fifteen for Euripides' career) and the complexity of its theatrical role, a chorus was very expensive to maintain and train for the months of rehearsals, so each one had to be supported by the city and its wealthy citizens. The criteria for the archon's selections remain unknown, though some evidence suggests that a particularly poor showing the previous year could jeopardize an applicant's chances. Because Aristotle's *Poetics* and Aristophanes' Frogs (not to mention other sources) name a number of other fifth-century playwrights, it is clear that Euripides would have had to vie for a chorus regularly. In other words, just as a bronze medal in the modern Olympics can obscure the many victories, both national and international, it can take just to reach the final race, so too a third-place finish at the Dionysia hardly suggests abject failure.

In such a competitive (the Greek term is *agonistic*) society, victory garnered its owner considerable glory and prestige, and it is highly unlikely that, in such an environment, disputes over the judging did not arise. Plutarch's *Life of Cimon* (8) tells a story that,

when Sophocles won his first victory over Aeschylus, Cimon and several other generals were called on to adjudicate because the spectators had divided among themselves so passionately. The defeated Aeschylus is said to have left then for Sicily, never to return (an apocryphal story that the later production of Aeschylus' Oresteia belies). Again, these biographical details can be questioned, but the shape of the story does credibly suggest how high passions might have run. Euripides himself won first prize only three times during his life out of the twenty-two times he competed, and once posthumously (for the program that included the Bacchae and Iphigenia at Aulis), and human nature would suggest that this rate of success, in the face of Sophocles' eighteen victories, must have rankled him, especially since the events and their judging were so public. We do not know why he won so infrequently, but his stylistic innovations and plot choices probably contributed. It is difficult not to see Medea's complaint (304-12) about how clever people are held in suspicion and contempt as to some extent autobiographical. But one must keep in mind that Euripides did reach "the finals"—being thought worthy by the city to receive a chorus—twenty-two times. Many would gladly live with that kind of failure.

The years Euripides did receive a chorus from Athens, he would have participated fully in a most astonishing week of activities: among other events, he would have witnessed or engaged in parades, choral contests, displays of Athenian military power, presentations of civic honor, nine tragedies, three satur plays, and a number of comedies. Here I summarize the excellent account of the Dionysia from Csapo and Slater's The Context of Ancient Drama (1995). All of these events took place at a spring festival in honor of the god Dionysus, a fertility deity who presided over the theater, but whose most prominent symbol was wine. The open-air Theater of Dionysus was located on the south slope of the Athenian Acropolis, a central location that itself indicated the importance of the theatrical festival. The City Dionysia was held in late March, the Athenian month of Elaphebolion, when the onset of milder weather and calmer seas allowed participation from all over the Mediterranean. On the eighth of Elaphebolion, the three poets who had been selected by the archon would appear in the Odeon (at least after its construction around 440), a roofed theater adjacent to the Theater of Dionysus. In the ceremony called the Proagon ("Before the Contest"), the poets would mount a stage,

accompanied by their three actors and chorus, wearing garlands but without their costumes and masks. There they would speak about the dramas they were to perform in the coming days. The ninth of Elaphebolion was a day reserved for religious ceremonies, including a procession from the outskirts of Athens into the theater to commemorate the introduction of the god Dionysus to Attica. On the following day, official activities of the city were suspended and the festival began with a parade filled with representatives from all sectors of Athenian society. That same afternoon, there was a competition wherein each of the city's ten tribes would produce a chorus of fifty boys and another of fifty men to perform the choral works known as dithyrambs. As in the performances of tragic dramas, the choral groups would both sing and dance in honor of Dionysus. Thus, because every year 1,000 Athenians would compete in choruses even before the three days of tragic performances, the Theater of Dionysus would be filled with a large group of experts on choral performance, ready to find fault with or praise the choruses of the tragic dramas.

Our sources disagree about what happened on the succeeding days. Many believe that, beginning on the eleventh of Elaphebolion, a day with five comedies was followed by three days in which each of the approved poets would produce three tragedies and a satyr play; evidence suggests this was the arrangement before and after the Peloponnesian War (431-404 BCE), whose economic hardships likely reduced the number of comic dramas. Another theory is that there were five days of performances in which comedy and choral competitions were held for two, followed by three of tragedy and satyr plays. It is clear, however, that the competition began with a series of ceremonies, including a ritual cleansing of the theater, libations to the gods poured by generals, the awarding of golden crowns to prominent citizens who had helped the state during the previous year, a display of tribute silver sent by subject members of the Athenian alliance (less charitably called an empire), and the awarding of armor to orphaned sons of warriors who had died on behalf of Athens. All of this, and numerous sacrifices of animals, even before a single line was spoken by an actor! It is thus clear that the performance of Greek drama was woven into the fabric of Athenian society in a way that would be almost inconceivable for ours.

To someone of our own time, the most striking feature of each day of performance might have been the endurance required of

both performers and audience. The performers Euripides had at his disposal for all of the four plays on his slate were three actors and a chorus of fifteen; shortly before Euripides' debut, Sophocles had been allowed to expand the number of actors from two to three. Those eighteen acted, danced, and sang from very early in the morning until well into the afternoon. Moreover, even within a single play, each actor had to take several roles, often of wildly different natures; for example, in Euripides' Hippolytus, the same actor played both Phaedra and her husband, Theseus. The simple, realistic masks that the actors donned for each part facilitated this practice. Some actors came to specialize in certain types of roles, especially those that required the ability to sing the lengthy complex solo arias that Euripides used more and more as his career progressed. The audience for each day of four plays likely arrived early, before sunrise, in order to secure the best seats possible on the stone and wood benches and up onto the bare slope above the theater itself. Roughly 15,000 Athenians and foreigners thus sat closely together, an arrangement that must have magnified their reactions to the emotionally charged events they watched below them. After performing three tragic dramas that represented love, death, murder, betrayal, and war, the chorus would return for the fourth dressed as satyrs, sexually excitable half-man, half-goat creatures, and engage in a burlesque of some sort, possibly parodying the tragedies that preceded them; like tragedy, the satyr dramas drew their plots from Greek mythology. While some need for comic relief after the three tragedies seems understandable, one would be hard-pressed to find an appropriate modern comparison. Perhaps King Lear followed by Monty Python? While only one pure satyr play survives, Euripides' Cyclops, one source tells us that *Alcestis* was performed in the place of a satur play, a unique circumstance I shall discuss later.

Finally, after all of the ceremonies and performances, after the last satyr play on the third day of tragedies, the judges would make their decisions and the winners would be proclaimed before the assembled audience. The victors received a crown of ivy leaves, and then, accompanied by the *choregoi*, the wealthy individuals who had financed their choruses, they were led through the streets of Athens in yet another procession. Of the three dramas in this volume, only *Hippolytus* (and the three other dramas, now lost, on the same slate) afforded Euripides the chance for this extremely happy, and extremely public, celebration.

#### The Plays

Modern critical attempts to come to grips with Euripidean drama have proven no less contentious than ancient ones seem to have been. Each of these three dramas has been controversial among scholars, who have come to often startlingly different conclusions about the characters and their actions. My introduction to each drama will attempt to sketch out some of the primary points of controversy without excessively advocating one position over another. Readers who wish to pursue these arguments more fully are encouraged to consult the secondary readings listed at the back of this volume.

Aristophanes aside, quarrels over Euripides began in latenineteenth-century Europe with Friedrich Nietzsche, who, though better known today as a philosopher, began his career as a classical philologist at the University of Basel. In his short book The Birth of Tragedy (1872), Nietzsche, then infatuated with the operas of Richard Wagner, argued that Greek tragedy had achieved a balance of the two primary forces in the human spirit, the Apollonian (the rational) and the Dionysian (the irrational), until Euripides, with his (alleged) devotion to the philosopher Socrates, tipped the scales in favor of science, thus destroying Greek tragedy. While many believe still that Nietzsche's basic insight into tragic drama was profound, it is difficult to see the author of Hippolytus and the Bacchae in these criticisms. Nietzsche was immediately, and violently, attacked by his classicist rival, the young Ulrich von Wilamowitz, who then, with a calmer head, proceeded to shape in a fundamental manner the modern study of ancient Greek literature; a defense of the tragedies of Euripides was an essential part of his scholarly career. But conflict has continued through several generations, as Ann Michelini has shown (in Mitchell-Boyask 2002, pp. 51–59). In general, Euripidean scholars advocate one of two main positions: either Euripides was an exponent of traditional Greek values and beliefs, or he was a radical who subjected all aspects of his society to a withering critique. Alcestis, Medea, and Hippolytus all seem to offer ammunition for both sides of this split. Admetus believes in the importance of social codes involving guests, and so he allows Heracles to stay in his house even though he is mourning his wife, Alcestis, who has died mere minutes before. Is Admetus therefore a noble man or an insensitive dolt who does not respect the memory of his wife, who has died on his behalf? Do the experiences of Medea expose the oppressiveness of patriarchal Greek culture, or do they affirm every negative Greek stereotype about women? Does the death of Hippolytus show the meaninglessness of devotion to the gods, or does it affirm their power and thus the necessity of proper worship? The arguments are as endless as they are rich.

#### Alcestis

The first extant work of Euripides (438 BCE), his Alcestis, seems at first glance charmingly simple, not least because it incorporates many folktale elements into its characters and plot, especially the motif of cheating death through a ruse. A woman dies so that her husband may live, and a great hero rescues her from the Underworld and restores her to her husband. Of course, a plot that simple would not make for compelling or challenging theater, so Euripides adds complexity with a well-meaning though selfabsorbed, at times almost stupid, husband Admetus; a noble if perhaps ostentatious Alcestis whose motives in agreeing to die on behalf of her husband remain mysterious; and a magnanimous, not terribly perceptive, and inebriated hero Heracles. The shades of gray in these characters are sources of disagreement among readers of this drama. Is this a play about noble self-sacrifice, conjugal love, and the importance of traditional morality, or does it depict the cowardice and almost perfidious cluelessness of a husband who is bailed out only because his guest has superhuman powers?

The ambiguity of the genre to which *Alcestis* belongs contributes to the drama's interpretive elusiveness. Evidence suggests that *Alcestis* was performed in the place of a satyr drama, and hence it is commonly now called "prosatyric." An introduction to this work from the Hellenistic era reports some startling information about the productions of 438 at the City Dionysia: "First was Sophocles, and second was Euripides with *The Cretan Women, Alcmaeon, Telephus*, and *Alcestis*. . . . The drama has a rather comic conclusion." The introduction continues with some additional remarks on the "satyric" nature of Euripides' *Alcestis*. While we have enough fragments of *The Cretan Women* to know this drama was about the wild events leading to the birth of the Minotaur, and we have a clear sense of *Telephus* from Aristophanes' *Acharnians*, only *Alcestis* survives as a complete play from this program. No information exists as to how or why Euripides was

allowed to substitute this play for the traditional ribald satvr drama to close his day of production, but this meager evidence does suggest that the rules of drama in Athens were more like guidelines than laws. The Chorus of Alcestis is not composed of satyrs, as would be the normal case for the fourth play on the program, but of old men, as is the case with many tragic dramas (e.g., Aeschylus' Agamemnon and Sophocles' Antigone). Yet, as our Hellenistic source observes, it is "rather like a satyr play because it turns against the tragic and toward joy and pleasure." These latter elements are clearly seen not just in the drama's happy ending, but in the humor that characterizes several scenes, including the banter between Apollo and Death and the intoxication of Heracles, a figure who was equally at home on the tragic and comic stages. It could also be that Euripides intended his audience to find humorous the spectacle of a man who does not realize that accepting the death of his wife in his place means that his wife will, in fact, be dead and he alive. Nevertheless, it is difficult to ignore the play's more serious aspects, such as the fears of Alcestis for her children's future and the violent dispute between Admetus and his father. Pheres.

With the drama thus poised between comedy and tragedy, Euripides is able to exploit his audience's conventional expectations and to construct a story whose trajectory, while still aiming toward a comic conclusion, nonetheless has moments of great sadness, even anguish, juxtaposed with the more humorous elements in an often unsettling manner. The audience initially sees the god Apollo emerge, vouthful and resplendent, though potentially violent, with his characteristic bow and arrows. Admetus of Thessaly had earlier been kind to Apollo when Zeus punished the god with servitude to a mortal for killing the Cyclopes after Zeus destroyed Apollo's son Asclepius. The audience would have known that Asclepius, the founder of medicine, had angered Zeus by using his skills to resurrect a human being. Apollo has been helping Admetus to escape the day of death and explains Admetus' attempts to secure a volunteer to die in his place on the day assigned to him by the Fates. Death arrives and argues with Apollo about his mission. The rhetoric and legalisms of their debate are incongruous, probably humorously so, with the gravity of the situation, yet the clash provokes Apollo to prophesy the saving arrival of Heracles. After the Chorus begin to lament Alcestis and praise her as the "best of women," a servant continues to amplify the selfless nobility of

Alcestis in her preparations for death, while also introducing the obtuseness of Admetus by reporting that he begs her not to leave him. The Chorus continue their mourning as husband and wife enter, but Euripides exploits his poetic resources to indicate further that something is lacking in Admetus; Alcestis continually sings to him in emotional lyrics, while Admetus replies in iambic trimeters, the conversational rhythms of normal theatrical speech. The contrast is startling, and when Alcestis follows this exchange with an extended speech that mixes a eulogy of herself with her fears for her children by insisting that he never remarry, it is difficult not to have the impression that she is disappointed in her husband. She dies in full view of the audience, Admetus, and her children, who then lament their mother in emotional lyrics while their father continues to respond in colorless, flat iambic trimeters. The Chorus sing their wish that they could bring her back from Hades.

Enter Heracles, the greatest of all Greek heroes, instantly recognizable to all with his lion-skin cloak (complete with head) and club; if there is one man alive who could rescue Alcestis, it is this hero who visits the Underworld with regularity in the course of his heroic deeds. Here he is in the midst of his Twelve Labors in servitude to King Eurystheus (as Apollo had been, though in much kinder circumstances, to Admetus), and Admetus now once again goes out of his way to help a guest, again under extraordinary conditions.

Admetus does so in adherence to a code of behavior known in Greek as xenia, most commonly referred to now as the guest-host relationship. Xenia was a sacred, reciprocal bond that guaranteed the safety of travelers and those who sheltered them, and extended even to their descendants. In Book 6 of Homer's Iliad, the Trojan ally Glaucus and his Greek opponent Diomedes suddenly discover they are ancestral guest-friends and, consequently, agree not to fight but exchange armor instead. Many of the Odyssey's social relationships revolve around a series of encounters between guests and hosts of varying levels of propriety. In Greek tragedy, many characters find themselves in crises because of an excessive devotion to a particular value or virtue; for example, Hippolytus is destroyed because his obsession with his chastity blots out all other aspects of life. The dilemma of Admetus rests in being faced with a guest, and an important one at that, immediately following the death of his wife. Despite his public proclamations of devotion to her memory, he immediately offers accommodation to Heracles and lies to his guest when asked very pointed questions about the obvious signs of mourning. Many modern readers find this behavior inexplicable; indeed, members of the household of Admetus criticize him for his decision, and Heracles later seems genuinely upset about the deception. And yet, Admetus' determination to avoid discomfiting his guest impresses Heracles and moves him to take the initiative to rescue Alcestis from Death (885–910). The propriety of Admetus' zeal for xenia is perhaps the most contested issue of this drama. More problematic to some readers is Admetus' decision to accept the veiled woman Heracles brings to him in the play's final scene. The one request Alcestis makes of her husband is that he not take a new wife, and Admetus makes this promise in front of their children, which Alcestis duly notes. After wresting the body of Alcestis from Death, Heracles presents her, veiled, to Admetus and asks him to keep her safe. When Admetus demurs, it is on the grounds of public propriety, and not the promise he made to Alcestis. Heracles manages to convince Admetus that this is indeed his wife, but only after Admetus has agreed to accept her into his house. And is this in fact the same living wife Admetus buried? If so, what will she say to him later, given his behavior in this scene? And is not Death still owed a life if Alcestis has not in fact forfeited her life for her husband's? And why does she not speak? Whatever may explain her silence, it cannot be the simple fact that two speaking actors are already on stage.<sup>3</sup>

In trying to account for this silence, it is worth considering the possibility that Heracles may not be as truthful as he appears to be. He badly wants his friend to accept the woman, insisting that

<sup>3.</sup> Around two decades before the production of *Alcestis*, Sophocles had introduced the use of a third actor to the City Dionysia, Aeschylus' trilogic *Oresteia* being the first extant drama to use three. Although Euripides could have used as many as three speaking actors, *Alcestis* required only two, an option that would have involved the triple casting of the same actor as Alcestis, Pheres, and Heracles. In some dramas, such as Sophocles' *Ajax*, a character returns as played by a nonspeaking extra when all three speaking actors are occupied with other roles. In the case of a two-actor production of *Alcestis*, an additional speaking actor would of course have brought the total to only three, so the reason for Alcestis' silence in the final scene must be sought elsewhere. Scholars have recently argued that *Alcestis* was performed with three, not two, speaking actors, which invites that much more scrutiny of her silence. See Rehm (1994), p. 196, n. 48 for a full discussion.

Admetus not hear her voice for three days because she is still "consecrated to the gods below" (1207). That might be true, but it is also possible that Admetus' initial doubts about the identity of the woman are warranted, that the woman is not (or not exactly) who Heracles insists she is, and that Heracles and perhaps even the woman herself have an ulterior motive of some kind for wanting Admetus not to hear her voice for three days. Perhaps Heracles believes that three days will be long enough for Admetus to forget what his wife's voice actually sounds like, long enough to make it easier for Admetus to be permanently duped by either an impostor or a somehow changed Alcestis; three days may be long enough for a weak and pliable Admetus to become used to a woman who ultimately proves to be someone other than the wife he knew—and even to remarry, despite having promised Alcestis that he would not. In any event, much seems to hang on this silence, which neither Admetus nor we are allowed to hear broken at this crucial juncture.

Such ambiguity is characteristic of the close of this multifaceted drama, which resists attempts at overly simple readings. Even as Euripides invites his audience to anticipate the possibility that in three days Admetus may hear a voice that somehow discomfits him, he seems to suggest that there may be trouble ahead for Heracles, too—and indeed Heracles leaves the stage in quite a hurry; we must remember that Apollo had opened the drama with an allusion to the story of Asclepius, the son of a god who was destroyed for violating the line between the living and the dead, and the drama's end shows another son of a god returning a human from the Underworld, restored to life anew. Yet the lightness of Euripides' touch seems to ensure that such interpretive problems, like those of so many of his plays, will continue to defy definitive solutions.

#### Medea

So utterly opposite are this drama and its heroine to the earlier *Alcestis* that one might be tempted to suggest they were composed as a complementary pair had we not evidence to the contrary, as *Medea* was first produced seven years later, in 431 BCE, the moment when Athens and Sparta girded for war against each other. It is difficult not to imagine that the ferocity of this play's events is related to the tension of that time; a few months after the production of *Medea*, Spartan armies invaded the countryside of

Attica, plundering and burning their way to the city walls of Athens, a short walk from the Theater of Dionysus. The world of Athens was changing rapidly, and the savagery unleashed by Euripides in this tragedy seems prophetic of the violence and irrationality that would engulf his civilization in the coming years.

The kernel of this drama's plot, as with *Alcestis*, is simple—a wife's response to her husband's selfishness—and yet Euripides greatly complicates this scenario by making the wife a foreigner and then by continually varying the tone of the marital conflict and his audience's level of sympathy for each side from episode to episode and sometimes even from line to line. The folktale motif of the exotic princess who helps the handsome hero achieve his quest but is callously dispatched by him later is so prevalent in Greek myth that it must have been one of its older story types; Homer seems to play off the expectations of this type of story several times in the *Odyssey*. In Euripides' hands, the relationship has evolved so that the princess is now older, there are children, and the husband, his heroic career over, is dissatisfied with his lot in life. He does not leave her asleep on an island, as Theseus did to Ariadne, but simply takes a new wife, the daughter of the king of Corinth.

The upending of expectations is a fundamental part of Euripides' strategy in this drama. Jason's pursuit of the Golden Fleece had long been one of the central heroic myths of ancient Greece. Sent into exile as a child after Jason's uncle Pelias had deposed Jason's father, Jason had the typical hero's training by the centaur Chiron before returning to Iolcus to reclaim his patrimony. During his absence, he gained the favor of the goddess Hera who already hated Pelias. Pelias sent Jason off to fetch the fleece, officially to prove his worth, but really with the hope that he would not return from the dangerous journey to the Black Sea and the kingdom of Aeëtes, who kept the fleece guarded by a serpent. After assembling a crew of the greatest heroes of the generation before the Trojan War, including Heracles, Jason arrived in Colchis and requested the fleece from Aeëtes, who ordered him to first plow a field with firebreathing bulls. Aeëtes' teenage daughter Medea, versed in the dark arts and already burning with love for the stranger, anointed his body with a protective oil against the bulls' fire and then put the guardian serpent to sleep. After escaping with the fleece, Medea and Jason killed her young brother, chopping his body to pieces and throwing them overboard in order to slow the pursuing fleet. Euripides' audience would have known this myth from an early though now lost epic, *Argonautica* (not to be confused with the Hellenistic epic by Apollonius of Rhodes), and from other poems such as Pindar's Fourth Pythian Ode. Euripides himself had dramatized aspects of this legend earlier in his career; as noted above, his very first entry in the City Dionysia included *The Daughters of Pelias*.

But nothing could have prepared his audience for what they saw in 431. As Edith Hall has shown, since the conclusion of the Persian Wars roughly a half-century earlier, Athens had fostered an image of itself as the defender of Greek values, and hence civilization itself, against the barbarians, whose quintessence was the Asiatic Persians, and Medea herself had become a useful symbol for the Persian threat to Greek manhood as embodied by Jason and Theseus. It is possible that the actor (and I stress actor, not actress) who played Medea (and only Medea) wore clothing of a distinctly Persian appearance and a mask that stressed her racial characteristics. A playwright perhaps had no greater challenge than centering a plot on this alien figure, and yet from the drama's opening lines we hear of the perfidy of Jason, the suffering of Medea, and the blind hostility of the Corinthian royal family. The drama thus explores the legitimacy of the Greek claim to superiority over barbarians. The Chorus of Corinthian women feel more solidarity and sympathy for Medea as a woman than contempt for her as a barbarian. Medea articulates to them the problems of marriage for women and the dangers they face in the process of childbirth in an extraordinary "feminist" speech that tempts us to forget that it was written by a man and spoken by a man to an audience composed largely, if not entirely, of men. Jason's self-presentation pushes the audience's sympathy further toward Medea as he talks in the style of a Sophist, full of flimsy, glib reasoning and legalisms. Moreover, as Bernard Knox (1979) observes, Medea's own language about herself is cast in the idioms of a Homeric warrior, obsessed with honor and with punishing enemies. Jason's despicable conduct overshadows whatever warning flags are raised by Medea's clear manipulation of the men she confronts and by the Nurse's fears about her dangerous intentions. Euripides manipulates his audience into a position of sympathy for his heroine as skillfully as she herself manipulates everyone who crosses her path.

Euripides then pulls the rug out from under his audience with Medea's decision to kill her children. King Aegeus stumbles in on his way home to Athens after consulting the Delphic oracle concerning his inability to sire children. His willingness to do anything to help Medea after she promises him assistance with his problem shows her how overwhelmingly important sons are to men; thus, she can inflict the maximum pain on Jason by depriving him of his legacy. She will murder Jason's new bride, and she knows that the codes of vengeance require that she pay a similar price. The Corinthians will kill her sons in response (Jason's first words in the last scene indicate she is correct in this assumption), so she must do it first. While the child-murdering Medea is now *the* Medea in our imagination, it is likely (though not universally agreed among scholars) that Euripides is the author who created this image; other ancient sources and the gradual way in which Euripides reveals this possibility both suggest a transformation of this myth to this most shocking form. Not only will Medea's actions lead to her children's deaths, but she herself will be the murderer and will break one of the most fundamental laws among humans and gods.

But where are the gods? Distant, it seems. Medea is a furious woman. Jason is a shadow of a hero, with not the least whiff of the semidivinity of Achilles or Heracles. He has broken his oaths to Medea, and oaths are sworn to, and thus guaranteed by, the gods. Jason, who pursues magical objects through fantastical means, seems like a hero from folktale rather than high myth, the realm to which Medea belongs. The Achillean rage of Medea transforms her into something more transcendent, perhaps a form of Hera, the goddess of marriage, the often-betrayed wife of Zeus who had earlier protected Jason but who is in this play nowhere to be seen. Perhaps Medea, in essence, becomes Hera. Anne Burnett (1973) has argued that Medea becomes a quasi-divine personification of the spirit that punishes oath breakers. Medea has continually told her audience that she does the work of the gods in punishing Jason. At the drama's close, she suddenly appears high above the stage, riding on the suspended platform, the space normally used for the gods who often appear late in a tragedy to resolve issues and denounce humans. She flies off to Athens on the dragon-drawn chariot of her grandfather, the sun god Helios. Jason cannot reach her, in either a literal or a figurative sense.

Medea has thus moved from being a sympathetic abused woman, to a monstrous child-killer, and finally to something almost indefinable and incomprehensible: a mother who kills her children and is not only unpunished but actually helped by the gods. Do the gods, then, care more about oaths than the lives of children? Is Euripides thus suggesting that the gods are amoral or,

perhaps, ultimately false, uncaring, even unworthy of belief? Has Medea proven her heroic greatness in her punishment of Jason, or has she confirmed every stereotype about women and barbarians that has been articulated by the Greek men in the drama? These are some of the many questions raised at the drama's end. In the City Dionysia of 431, Euripides placed third out of three. I often wonder whether the sheer horror of the deliberate murders of the children had something to do with this defeat.

#### Hippolytus

Euripides' *Hippolytus* presents another story about the problems of women in Greek society and the marriage of mythical women to heroes. As in Medea, a foreign bride is taken to a Greek city and, as events unfold, a father is ultimately, though indirectly, responsible for a son's death. As in *Alcestis*, a wife is determined to do the right thing, to have a good reputation, and dies in the effort. Unlike in Medea, the gods are present, but the humans might wish they were not, for the gods display a terrifying combination of hostility and indifference to human suffering. A further connection with Alcestis is that the mortal whom Asclepius tried to resurrect was Hippolytus, a myth Euripides suppresses here. Uniquely among all known tragedies, however, this is the second version of the same essential myth by a single poet, as Euripides had a few years earlier staged another Hippolytus in which the amorous Phaedra tried openly to seduce her stepson—the kind of shocking plot Aristophanes ridiculed. While John Gibert (1997) has recently argued that we should not assume that the *Hippolytus* we have is the second version, my reading is that a movement from a more lurid plot, rejected by audience and judges, to a more "classical" version, with a first-place finish, makes more sense than the reverse.

Aphrodite would destroy the young Hippolytus because of his scorn for her and the sexuality she represents, and for his worship solely of Artemis, the virgin goddess of the hunt. The vehicle for Aphrodite's punishment is instilling desire for Hippolytus in his stepmother, Phaedra, a desire that she resists, starving herself to death, until her Nurse wheedles the truth out of her and then imparts it to Hippolytus, who angrily denounces not just Phaedra, but all women. Now incensed at him and afraid he will tell his father, Theseus, Phaedra commits suicide, but leaves a note accusing Hippolytus of rape. Theseus believes this accusation, leading

him to curse his son fatally with one of the three wishes granted him by his divine father, Poseidon. After a heated dispute with Hippolytus, Theseus amends the sentence to exile. As Hippolytus leaves the city, however, a monstrous bull, sent by Poseidon in response to the curse, emerges from the sea and panics Hippolytus' horses, who drag his body all over the rocky seashore. As his mangled body is returned to his father, Artemis reveals the truth to Theseus, orders their mutual forgiveness, and establishes a cult in honor of Hippolytus.

In the City Dionysia of 428 BCE, the judges agreed that the program that included Hippolytus should receive the first prize. Scholars over the past century have admired the construction of this drama's plot and the complexity of its issues and characters, but they also have disagreed sharply about what the drama and its main character might have meant to its original audience. Some have seen in Hippolytus a young man whose main offense is in his very virtue, his desire to live a principled life, free from the distractions caused by the charms of Aphrodite. Others have argued that Hippolytus' aversion to sex and desire for purity are fanatical, and thus dangerous to all around him, and that his sense of innate superiority would mark him as suspicious to an audience whose ideology was fundamentally democratic. Such divisions parallel the clash in this drama between the forces of sexuality, in the form of Aphrodite, and asceticism, as represented by the virgin goddess Artemis, and this conflict is played out in the desires and actions of the characters. Phaedra's desire for her stepson Hippolytus, which she attempts to master for so long, explodes into lethal rage when he not only rejects her but also denounces her with great violence. Theseus, faced with an accusatory suicide note left by Phaedra, first fatally curses his bastard son Hippolytus, whom an Amazon queen had borne to him, and then engages in an extraordinarily aggressive argument with Hippolytus, in which the detailed accusations they fling against one another suggest a lifetime of bitterness and disappointment. This is a play about what desire, and not just carnal desire, does to people. It is also fundamentally, like *Alcestis* and Medea, a family tragedy; as Aristotle argued (Poetics 1453b15), the best tragedies are those involving actions of kin against one another.

The context of Athens in 428 BCE suggests other levels of meaning. It had been three years since the start of the Peloponnesian War, which was clearly not about to end any time soon. The war

had accelerated social changes and exacerbated tensions between advocates of the new and adherents of the old that took the form of a generation gap; as Barry Strauss (1993) has argued, this generation gap is palpable in the vehemence of the argument between the father Theseus and the son Hippolytus. In 428 it had also been two years since a devastating plague had first struck Athens, the effect of which was compounded by Pericles' decision to move the populace of the surrounding countryside inside the city walls in order to keep it safe from the Spartan army. Over the course of a series of attacks from 430 to 426, the plague killed from a quarter to a third of the Athenian people. Thucydides (2.47–55) vividly depicts the suffering and social turmoil inflicted by the plague, and recent excavations in Athens have shown a profound disruption in traditional sacred burial practices during those years, as the city fell into a blind panic. The production of Euripides' Hippolytus fell squarely into the middle of this crisis, and, as I argue elsewhere (2007), its effects can be seen in the prominence of the language and imagery of disease to describe the suffering of Phaedra and the body of the dying Hippolytus. The sense that the gods had abandoned Athens is perhaps reflected in the indifference of Aphrodite and Artemis to the human wreckage they inflict and watch.

Pericles had died in that same plague, and Pericles had often adopted Theseus, long a central figure in Athenian self-representation, as a supreme exemplar of the mythological propaganda in the public works program on the Acropolis. Some have seen the acknowledgment of the dying Hippolytus' nobility by Theseus as an echo of Pericles' attempts to make his bastard sons legitimate citizens after the sons by his Athenian wife died during the early attack of the plague; two decades earlier, the Athenian Assembly had enacted a Periclean proposal to restrict citizenship to the sons of purely Athenian parents. The controversy over this law can be seen in a number of tragedies that involve the fate of bastard sons, including Hippolytus, whose title character is depicted several times lamenting his status. The contemporary cultural climate can be felt as well in Hippolytus' elitist outlook and sequestration of himself from the normal affairs of the city, both of which might have suggested the young aristocrats who were increasingly seen as a threat to the democracy of Athens.

The world of Periclean Athens is also manifest in the drama's intellectual concerns and in the language of its characters. The relationships between knowledge and action, and between nature

and nurture, are particularly prominent. One of Euripides' contemporaries, Socrates, offered the paradox that humans will want to do only good provided that they know what it is, and that knowledge is therefore virtue. While it is questionable whether Euripides should be as closely associated with Socrates as Aristophanes and Nietzsche would maintain, one does see Socrates' ideas circulating through the dramas. Here, however, they seem to be evoked only to be rejected. As Phaedra contemplates her situation, she wonders about the connection between knowledge, virtue, and action: "even though / we know and understand what's right, we fail / to act accordingly" (409-11). Given the realities of human life, it is insufficient to know the good, and action will fail her. Thus Phaedra resolves to die. Yet language fails her no less than action does. The Nurse first persuasively coaxes the truth out of Phaedra, and then, after the Nurse's horror at Phaedra's quasi-incestuous desire drives her from the stage, she returns with a battery of sophistic arguments to wear down the resolve of her mistress and convince her to accept some help. Language fails Hippolytus as well, not least because the Nurse tricks him into swearing an oath of silence about his stepmother's love; faced with his father's hostility, he lapses into a formal rhetorical style that sounds as inauthentic, despite his sincerity, as Iason's before Medea.

This drama also participates in the fifth-century debate over the relative roles of nature (physis) and convention (nomos) in human excellence: today we call one aspect of this dispute "nature versus nurture." Aristocratic ideology held that excellence was inherited. passed down from father to son. This was a profoundly antidemocratic outlook, and the Sophists, who generally have taken the rap for much of what went wrong during the fifth century, should perhaps be regarded more kindly for their role in questioning the political implications of such assertions. Theseus, Hippolytus, and Phaedra all grapple with the extent to which their identities are determined by their parents. The Cretan princess Phaedra wonders why she is the third female member of her family to have fallen in love with a forbidden object: her mother, Pasiphaë, had intercourse with a bull and gave birth to the Minotaur, and her sister, Ariadne, who was abandoned by Theseus after she helped him kill the Minotaur, then loved the god Dionysus. Once Phaedra articulates this belief in the power of her heredity, she yields to the Nurse's pleas. Theseus, who has two fathers in the god Poseidon

and the mortal King Aggeus of Athens, is similarly unsure about the nature and role of his parentage, since, while he quickly invokes the curses given to him by Poseidon, he then just as quickly forgets them as he exiles Hippolytus. Thus, his joy at the news of the manner of Hippolytus' death comes from the sudden reassurance that he really is the son of Poseidon. But Artemis' greeting of Theseus as "child of Aegeus" implicitly rebukes him for his all-too-human anger, as well as reminds him that Hippolytus is not the first relative he has killed, since Aegeus committed suicide when Theseus forgot to change the color of his sails from mournful black to victorious white when returning from the Minotaur quest. Hippolytus believes fervently in the power of his natural superiority and virtue, but, like so many protagonists in Greek tragedy, he is fatally wrong about his nature. To begin with, Hippolytus' inherited nature is problematic; his prayer to the statue of Artemis expresses his belief that his "wise restraint is natural / —not studied or instructed, but innate" (93–94), and he equates "wise restraint" (sôphrosynê) with virginity, but as the son of Theseus, a hero with multiple liaisons and wives, Hippolytus' nature would tend to the opposite direction, and thus be in conflict with the avoidance of the opposite sex that characterized his Amazon mother. Moreover, chastity in Greek culture was associated more with the nature of young women, not young men. Perhaps his virtue is more the product of his education as "the protégé of godly Pittheus" (11). But the insecurity of being the bastard son of the great hero Theseus, left in Troezen by his father who lives in Athens, with his mother mysteriously dead, creates instabilities in Hippolytus that become manifest in his language and actions. He chooses his nature, as it were, in a life separate from and utterly different from his father's; he is a uniquely male virgin, worshiping a goddess who bears a striking resemblance to his mother.

Hippolytus is destroyed for this life and for these beliefs, and he remains an anomalous character to the end of the drama. He seems reconciled to his father at the end, but some have read that reconciliation as coerced by Artemis, not as love freely given. He dies angry and resentful of the forces opposed to him. Does he understand? Has he learned? Is the cult promised by Artemis, in which young women will worship him in preparation for marriage, the kind of commemoration appropriate for this misogynistic young man? The depth of this remarkable character lies in the force of

both his integrity and his failings, itself a force that has prompted such divergent critical readings from antiquity to the present.<sup>4</sup>

#### A Note about Stage Directions

Stage directions are not given in the ancient manuscripts, but here they are based on known theatrical conventions and on signals in the texts. Characters could enter the acting area from the house or from either of the two side entrances. Typically (but not always) the right entrance was used for entrances from the city, and the left from nature and the rest of the world; see Wiles (1997). For other concerns with entrances and exits (and sundry aspects of Greek theater practice), see Taplin (1978). For all stage directions in these translations, right and left refer to the audience's spatial orientation.

ROBIN MITCHELL-BOYASK

<sup>4.</sup> For their comments on a draft of this Introduction, I am grateful to Andromache Karanika, Laura McClure, and Laurialan Reitzammer.

#### Translator's Preface

Euripides wrote his plays in highly formal verse whose effects range from natural-sounding conversation in the dialogues to artfully patterned mosaics of sound, sense, and image in the choral odes. The plays are powerful in Greek because the stories are compelling, the language is beautiful, and Euripides had a brilliant eye and ear for the way people act and speak. My goal in bringing these plays into English has been to do justice to all of these elements.

#### The Texts

I have used as my primary text of reference J. Diggle's Oxford Classical Text (*Euripidis Fabulae*, vol. 1, 1984), and have relied heavily on the commentaries of A. M. Dale (*Alcestis*), Donald J. Mastronarde (*Medea*), Denys L. Page (*Medea*), and W. S. Barrett (*Hippolytus*), and on David Kovacs' Loeb Classical Library editions. I have also consulted D. J. Conacher's commentary on *Alcestis*, Michael R. Halleran's on *Hippolytus*, and Anthony J. Podlecki's translation of *Medea*. I was able to consult H. M. Roisman and C. A. E. Luschnig's commentary on *Alcestis* after I had finished my translation.

The line numbers in the margins are those of my English versions; the line numbers of the corresponding Greek text appear in brackets at the top of each page. In this Preface, I cite lines by their numbering in my translations.

#### The Language

My aim in these translations has been to be faithful to Euripides' sense and to his poetry, with all that each of these involves, including diction, tone, connotation, context, echo, image, euphony, and meter. This endeavor leads to competing claims, of course, and at different times different types of faithfulness have taken precedence over others. As much as possible (given these competing claims), I have sought to translate individual Greek words consistently: for example, *thymos* is always "spirit," and

sôphrosynê is always "wise restraint" or a variation on that phrase. For keeping track of repetitions, Allen and Italie's Concordance to Euripides (1954) has been invaluable. Total consistency in this regard is neither possible nor desirable—a translation that stuck to this principle at all costs would be unreadable—but I have generally been consistent enough to enable students of the plays' language and themes to read closely with some confidence. That is, if I repeat an English word, there is a pretty good chance that it reflects a repetition in the Greek, and readers can expect that I have followed any repetitions in the Greek that are thematically significant. A detailed discussion of my practice and principles of translation (especially regarding echoes and repetitions) in the third choral ode of Hippolytus (1245–84) can be found in my essay "A Translator's Notebook: The Third Stasimon of Euripides' Hippolytus" (2007).

#### The Meters

Many elements of the original performances of these plays are all but lost to us: music and choreography; costumes, masks, and sets; the sound of the actors' voices. What remains in the texts is the poetry, the reason for Euripides' acclaim. These plays, like all classical Athenian tragedies, were written entirely in verse; the closest Euripides comes to prose is the occasional brief interjection, such as "Aaah!" Aside from these, every line is composed with some type of poetic rhythm. Different meters (patterns of heavy and light syllables) were traditional for different parts of each play.

In English, meter is based on patterns of stressed and unstressed syllables. Ancient Greek verse on the other hand was "quantitative," based on patterns of long and short syllables; for example, a syllable with the vowel sound "o" as in "hop" was short, and one with "o" as in "hope" was long. Despite this difference in the basis of the English and ancient Greek systems, the patterns themselves—iambic, trochaic, anapestic, dactylic—are comparable, and so it is possible to get some sense of Greek meters through their English analogues. In these translations I have used different English verse rhythms to reflect the changes in meter in the Greek originals. These meters fall into three distinct categories, each with its own texture and register: spoken dialogue, anapests (chanted or sung), and lyrics.

#### Spoken Dialogue

The regular meter for speech in Athenian tragedy was the iambic trimeter. An iamb, in Greek and in English, is a short syllable followed by a long syllable (or unstressed followed by stressed); for example, the word "toDAY" is an iamb. Although the Greek iambic line consists of six iambs, it is called a trimeter because it was treated as three units of two jambs each:

x-LONG-short-LONG-x-LONG-short-LONG-x-LONG-short-LONG

In the "x" (anceps) positions, a long could be substituted for a short. Aristotle said that iambic rhythm was native to everyday Greek speech, and in ordinary conversation people would unintentionally produce lines of iambic verse (*Poetics* 1449a; cf. *Rhetoric* 1408b). The same is true of contemporary English; like ancient Greek, it naturally falls into patterns of alternating light and heavy syllables. I recently received a sample packet of skin lotion with printed instructions that can pass as ordinary prose: "After cleansing and toning, smooth evenly over face. Apply to neck with gentle upward strokes." The second sentence is a perfect iambic pentameter.

The iambic pentameter is the meter I have used wherever Euripides uses iambic trimeter. As the name suggests, it is a line made of five iambs: da-DUM da-DUM da-DUM da-DUM. Many variations are traditionally allowed, and I have treated it as essentially a line with five beats.

#### Anapests

I have used anapestic rhythms wherever Euripides does. An anapest is short-short-LONG, like the word "vioLIN." We tend to associate anapests with comic or children's verse:

When the Star-Belly Sneetches had frankfurter roasts . . . (Dr. Seuss, "The Sneetches")

But anapests have been used in serious English verse as well:

For the Angel of Death spread his wings on the blast (Lord Byron, "The Destruction of Sennacherib")

Through the gathering darkness, arise . . . (Matthew Arnold, "Rugby Chapel: November 1857")

Anapests were used in serious contexts throughout Greek tragedy. They were often used for the exits and entrances of the chorus; they could also be used for passages in a higher emotional register than ordinary speech, or to make a transition between speaking and singing. They were either chanted ("marching anapests") or sung, with slightly different rules defining the two types. In *Medea* 104–204, Medea sings her anapests and the Nurse chants hers; I have used italics to designate the sung parts. Similarly, Euripides raises the expressive pitch when the wounded Hippolytus shifts from chanting to singing (*Hippolytus* 1537–52).

### Lyric Meters

The lyric meters, which were sung, have the highest emotional coloring and stand at the greatest distance from ordinary speech. Unlike iambs and anapests, most lyric meters do not translate readily into familiar English equivalents. The most formal lyric passages are the choral odes, which were danced as well as sung. These are organized into pairs of stanzas called "strophe" and "antistrophe," occasionally followed by a third stanza with a different rhythm called an "epode." Any stanza in the text identified with one of these names was set to music and sung.

Strophes and antistrophes always match each other metrically, and the rhythmic repetition was probably emphasized by melodic phrases and dance movements that repeated or mirrored each other. This feature, called "responsion," is the one metrical attribute of Euripides' lyrics that I have consistently attempted to reproduce. For example, the first line of the strophe of the ode that begins at *Alcestis* 604, "House that always welcomes guests," is matched rhythmically by the first line of the antistrophe, "Dappled lynxes joined the throng" (611). The strophe–antistrophe structure was not limited to the chorus; it was also used in solo songs, such as the Child's song at *Alcestis* 420–43. In this song we also see that lines of iambic spoken dialogue (431–32) can intervene between the strophe and antistrophe of a lyric passage.

Dochmiacs are a type of lyric meter used to express intense excitement or agitation. They could be used in formal choral odes, for example at *Medea* 1276–1337, or in lyric dialogue, as at *Hippolytus* 901–8. In *Hippolytus* there are two songs in dochmiacs widely separated from each other but still displaying responsion: 386–402 is matched rhythmically by 734–50. There were many

variations on the dochmiac, whose basic rhythm was short-LONG-short-short-LONG. As with all lyric meters, I have not tried to reproduce dochmiacs syllable for syllable, but I have tried to capture their flavor, and I have observed responsion wherever it is found in the texts.

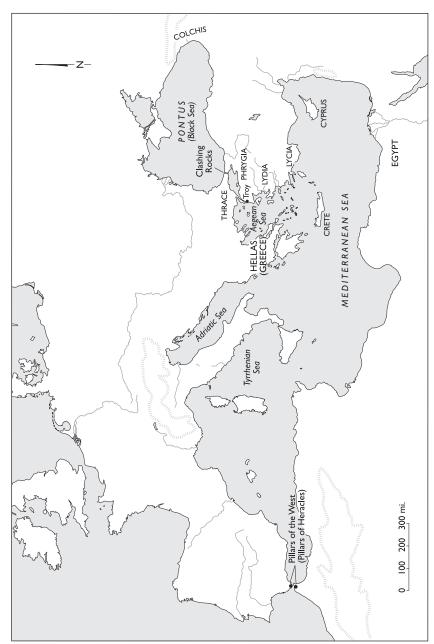
### Acknowledgments

I am delighted to thank those who helped bring this project to fruition; not least among them are the authors and editors of the commentaries and texts mentioned at the beginning of this Preface. Editor Brian Rak of Hackett Publishing Company has been extremely supportive, sage, and helpful throughout the process, and it has been a pleasure to work with Managing Editor Meera Dash. I am grateful also to the press' anonymous readers. David Kovacs read this work with great care and offered insightful suggestions, which have improved the translations in many places. I thank Robin Mitchell-Boyask for his comments on the translation, which led to further improvements, and for contributing the very useful Introduction and footnotes. My husband, John Svarlien, was always willing to lend me his ear for poetry and his good judgment when I was considering different versions of a line or passage. I am grateful to Georgetown College, especially the library, for institutional support. The University of Kentucky library, too, has been a great asset.

This volume is dedicated to my teachers at the University of Texas at Austin, the University of Virginia, and Bethesda-Chevy Chase High School, with thanks for all they have taught me about Greek and about poetry. Douglass Parker set me on the path to becoming a translator, for which I am very grateful. I count among my best experiences the time I spent studying Greek poetry with the late David Francis and Gareth Morgan, and with David Armstrong, Jenny Strauss Clay, Michael Gagarin, Thomas K. Hubbard, Richard Hunter, David Kovacs, Jon Mikalson, and Cynthia Shelmerdine.

I also thank my family, John, Aaron, and Corinna, who teach me every day about language and love.

DIANE ARNSON SVARLIEN



From Pontus to the Pillars of the West



Hellas



# Alcestis

## Alcestis: Cast of Characters

APOLLO

DEATH (Thanatos)

CHORUS men of Pherae

FEMALE SERVANT

ALCESTIS

ADMETUS king of Pherae

CHILD of Alcestis and Admetus

HERACLES

PHERES Admetus' father

MALE SERVANT

### Alcestis

SCENE:

In front of the palace of Admetus in Pherae, a town in Thessaly. Apollo, bearing his bow, emerges from the palace door.

### APOLLO:

Here is Admetus' house, where I endured a seat of honor at the servants' table although I am a god. Zeus was the cause: he killed my son Asclepius<sup>1</sup> with a blast of lightning to the chest. Enraged for him I killed the Cyclopes, who forge the bolts of Zeus.<sup>2</sup> My father paid me back for that by forcing me to serve a mortal man. I came to this land, tended this man's cattle, was treated like a guest, and to this day I have preserved his household. I have found that Pheres' son is holy, like myself. I tricked the Fates and rescued him from Hades. The goddesses agreed to let Admetus escape his designated day of death if he could satisfy the gods below by sending in his place another corpse. Admetus went to everyone who loved him: his father, and his old mother—who gave him life and asked them one by one if they would do it. No one except his wife would die for him and see the light no more. She's in the house now, too weak to hold herself up, her soul subsiding.

5

10

15

<sup>1.</sup> The mythical founder of medicine is Asclepius, the son of Apollo and a mortal woman. He became so skilled at healing that he attempted to resurrect a dead man (Hippolytus) and was killed by Zeus. See the note at *Hippolytus* 1350.

<sup>2.</sup> These Cyclopes are not to be confused with the giants whose island Odysseus visits.

This is the day, you see, the fated end. I'm leaving now, lest I become infected by death's miasma in this house I love.<sup>3</sup> Already I see Thanatos approaching: priest of the perished, Death himself.<sup>4</sup> He's here to take her down to the house of Hades. Now his moment has come, the day he's waited for.

(Enter Death from the right.)

### DEATH:

25

30

Hey!

What are *you* doing here, prowling outside this house, Lord Phoebus Apollo? You're at it again, poaching, encroaching on honors that rightly

belong to the dead, to the gods down below!

You weren't content to put off the appointed death of Admetus, by fooling the Fates, resorting to ruses!<sup>5</sup> And now you've come after her fretting and meddling, armed and intrusive, for Pelias' daughter,<sup>6</sup> who swore on her honor to die for her husband, let *him* off the hook.

#### APOLLO:

Relax. My words are just, my actions righteous.

#### DEATH:

With justice on your side, you need a weapon?

<sup>3.</sup> In Greek drama the gods flee at the approach of human mortality, no matter how they feel about the dying person; compare the withdrawal of Artemis as her beloved servant Hippolytus passes away (*Hippolytus* 1609–12).

<sup>4.</sup> Thanatos is the Greek word for death.

<sup>5.</sup> Apollo is said to have gotten the Fates drunk as part of his attempt to divert them from Admetus; see Aeschylus, *The Furies* 723–24.

<sup>6.</sup> Alcestis is the daughter of Pelias, familiar to students of Greek myth as the wicked uncle of Jason, who sent Jason on the quest for the Golden Fleece. Pelias offered Alcestis to whoever could yoke a lion and a boar together with a chariot.

45

50

55

### APOLLO:

My custom is to have this bow with me.

### DEATH:

And to help them, violating justice.

### APOLLO:

I love my friend. I grieve for his disasters.

### DEATH:

And so you'll rob me of this second corpse?

### APOLLO:

I didn't take the first from you by force.

### DEATH:

Then tell me why he's not beneath the earth.

### APOLLO:

His wife stood in. The one you've come for now.

### DEATH:

Yes. I'll drag her to the Underworld.

### APOLLO:

Go on, take her. I couldn't change your mind . . .

#### DEATH:

From killing whom I must? I have my orders.

### APOLLO:

No—only to postpone this present death.

### DEATH:

Now I see the plan you're so intent on.

### APOLLO:

Is there some way Alcestis can grow old?

### DEATH:

There is no way. I, too, enjoy my honors.

### APOLLO:

But what's the difference? It's one life, now or later.

### DEATH:

If she dies young, my prize of honor is greater.

### APOLLO:

The older she dies, the more lavish her funeral.

#### DEATH:

60

The rich would prosper, by your argument.

### APOLLO:

Oh, you're a debater! Please—explain.

### DEATH:

Those who could afford it would die old.

### APOLLO:

So. You refuse to do me this one favor?

### DEATH:

65

70

I do refuse. Remember who I am.

#### APOLLO:

Oh yes. Despised by gods, detested by men.

### DEATH:

You can't have what isn't yours by right.

#### APOLLO:

You'll lose this one, for all your ruthlessness. A man to reckon with is on his way to Pheres' household, sent by Eurystheus to fetch a chariot team from wintry Thrace.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>7.</sup> King Eurystheus of Tiryns is a cousin of the hero Heracles and the master for whom Heracles must perform his Twelve Labors. While there is no canonical version of the labors' motivation, *Alcestis* makes no reference to Heracles needing to atone for the murders of his family, so it likely engages the version that had Heracles serving Eurystheus because Zeus boasted just

75

80

85

Admetus' house will make this guest feel welcome, and he'll take back Admetus' wife by force. You'll do my will, and earn no gratitude or favor from me. I will hate you always.

(Exit Apollo to the right.)

### DEATH:

Say all you want; it won't gain you a thing. The woman is already on her way down to the house of Hades. With this sword I'll consecrate her to the gods below by shearing from her head a lock of hair.<sup>8</sup>

(Exit Death into the palace. The Chorus enter from the right and divide into two groups.)

#### CHORUS:

- Why this silence outside? Why this hush on the house?
- There's no one around, no loved one or friend who could say if she's dead, if it's time for our tears or if Pelias' daughter still looks on the light:

  Alcestis, the queen, who the whole world agrees is a woman of greatness, the ideal wife.

### [Strophe 1]

— Does someone hear a groan, a shout, Hand beating breast within the house, a sign that it's all over?

before Heracles' birth that on that day would be born a man of Zeus' line who would rule all. Hera, in hatred of all of Zeus' bastard sons, sped up the birth of Eurystheus, a descendant of Perseus, a son of Zeus. Heracles thus had to serve Eurystheus (*Iliad* 19.86–105). In this labor (the eighth), Heracles must capture the man-eating mares of King Diomedes of Thrace.

8. The ancients believed that Death or Persephone could cut off a lock of a person's hair at the moment of death, just as a lock of hair was cut from the head of a sacrificial victim. Mourners also cut their own hair. In Homer's *Iliad* (23.141–42), Achilles cuts his hair, as part of his mourning for Patroclus and preparation for his own death.

- No sound, and no one stationed at the gates.
   Apollo, bring us calm, come lull these waves
   O Paean, our healer.<sup>9</sup>
  - We would hear something, surely, if she had passed on.
  - No corpse has been carried yet out of the house.
  - How do you know that? I'm not so sure. How can you tell?
  - How could Admetus bury his good wife alone, without mourners?

### [Antistrophe 1]

- No water here for washing hands (as you'd expect if she were dead), no basin by the doorway.
- No lock of hair is placed here by the door, no sign of mourning, not a sound of grief, no breast-beating women.
- And yet this is the day—
- —What are you saying?

95

100

105

- —Her appointment with death, to go under the earth.
- You've touched a raw nerve, you've nettled my soul.
- When good people are crushed, the decent must grieve.

(The Chorus sing all together.)

### [Strophe 2]

No distant oracle
no ship dispatched
to Lycia, or Ammon's desert seat<sup>10</sup>
can save her poor soul now.
The sheer drop draws near:
the precipice, her moment of defeat.

<sup>9.</sup> *Paean* means "healer" and was a cult epithet of Apollo the healing god, and later of his son Asclepius, who was also the object of cult worship.

<sup>10.</sup> The Chorus in their desperation imagine traveling to the ends of the earth to find help from the gods. Apollo had an oracle in Lycia, on the south coast of modern Turkey. Zeus was also worshiped as Zeus Ammon, who had an oracle in Egypt. Apollo's primary oracle was at Delphi, Zeus' at Dodona.

What altar of the gods	115
will still receive my sacrifice, my prayer?	
[Antistrophe 2]	
Only Apollo's son <sup>11</sup> if he were here and looked upon the light, could save her now from Hades' gates, the seat of shadows. For he could raise the dead—until he felt the blow of Zeus's fiery bolt.  What hope can still deceive my pure despair?	120
It's all over now for the king and the queen. Every god's altar is spattered with blood, spiraling smoke. But there is no cure, no cure at all for this evil.	125
(Enter a female servant from the palace door.)	
But look! A servant's coming from the house streaming in tears. What will I hear from her? It's natural to grieve, if something's happened. But I would like to learn about your mistress: is she living still, or has she died?	130
SERVANT: You might say she is both alive and dead.	
CHORUS: How could she see the light still, if she's gone?	135
SERVANT: She's sinking, and her soul is subsiding.	
CHORUS: Poor thing! A good man, losing a fine wife.	
SERVANT: He doesn't realize it yet—he'll feel it soon.	

<sup>11.</sup> Asclepius, as Apollo indicated earlier (4), was killed by Zeus.

### CHORUS:

You're sure there really is no hope for her?

#### SERVANT:

Her fated day is here in all its force.

### CHORUS:

So . . . everything she needs is being prepared?

#### SERVANT:

Her things are ready. Her husband will bury her.

### CHORUS:

I hope she knows how glorious her death will be, and how her greatness far surpasses any woman's underneath the sun.<sup>12</sup>

### **SERVANT:**

145

150

155

160

Who could possibly deny her greatness?
No word exists for one who could surpass her.
What more compelling way is there to show how much you hold your husband first in honor than to be willing to die on his behalf?
The whole town knows what she has done for him. But listen to what she did inside the house—you'll be astonished.

When she realized the day had come, she bathed her pale skin with water from the river. Then she took her clothing and her lovely jewelry from cedar chambers, and she dressed herself as the occasion called for. At the hearth she prayed to Hestia: 13 "Mistress, I will ask one last thing. I will go beneath the earth;

<sup>12.</sup> Euripides uses the language of Homeric heroism to describe the actions of a woman who is in an extraordinary situation. See also the note at *Medea* 391.

<sup>13.</sup> The goddess Hestia was mistress of the hearth, the innermost part of the Greek household, and was thus particularly important to the lives of women.

I fall before you now this one last time. Care for my motherless children. Join my son to a loving wife, and join a noble husband to my daughter. May they live a full and joyful life—not like their mother, dying young, destroyed before my time—but blessed with fortune in their fatherland."

165

Every altar in Admetus' house she supplicated, garlanding each one with myrtle leaves, <sup>14</sup> pulling from the bough each pliant, fragrant stem. Her eyes were dry; she did not moan. Her beautiful complexion was unchanged by the imminent disaster.

170

Then she came to her bedroom. There she cried, falling onto her bed, and spoke these words:

175

"My marriage bed, O bed where I gave up my maidenhood, my dear virginity to him, the man for whom I now am dying: farewell. I do not hate you, though it's you alone who have destroyed me. It was you that I would not betray, you and my husband. I'm dying. Someone else, another woman (whose wise restraint could not surpass my own, but who may be, perhaps, more fortunate) will have you."

180

As she fell into the bed she kissed it, and she soaked it with her tears. Then, when those floods of tears had sated her, she staggered up reluctantly, sinking forward, heading for the door, but she kept turning back to the bed, pitching back into it.

185

190

The children clung to their mother's clothes and sobbed. She held them in her arms one at a time, embraced them like a woman who is dying. All through the house, the servants too were sobbing,

<sup>14.</sup> Myrtle was used in the ancient Mediterranean for ceremonial decoration and was particularly sacred to Aphrodite.

195 pitying their mistress. She extended her hand to each of them, and spoke and listened to every one, even the most lowly.

Such are the misfortunes of the household of Admetus. If he had died, you know, he would have left this life. But he escaped to gain a grief he never will forget.

### CHORUS:

200

215

Admetus must be moaning bitterly to lose a wife as noble as Alcestis.

### SERVANT:

He's sobbing, and embracing his dear wife,
begging her not to betray him, wishing for
what cannot be. She's fading like an ember
growing cold, extinguished by her illness.
Exhausted, slack, a dead weight in his arms . . .
Although she's barely breathing, still she longs
to look upon the sun's rays one last time;
for after this, she never will again. ii

I'll go now, and announce that you are here. Not everybody has such kind intentions, standing by their rulers as an ally in their misfortunes. You, I know, have been my masters' true friend for a long, long time.

(Exit Servant into the palace.)

### [Strophe]

### CHORUS:

- O Zeus, how can there be any solution, any escape from the troubles our rulers face?
- Will someone come out? Or is it now time to cut my hair in grief, to wrap myself in mourning black?
  - It's all too clear, my friends, it's all too clear. But still

we will pray to the gods. They have the most power.	225
— Lord Paean, Healer, <sup>15</sup> devise some strategy, find some way out.	
<ul> <li>Do something, do something! Once, in the past, you found a way, an escape; it's time again now to bring help, to bring some release, something to counteract bloodthirsty Hades.</li> </ul>	230
[Antistrophe]	
<ul> <li>Alas iii</li> <li>You have endured a terrible shock,</li> <li>son of Pheres, in losing her.</li> </ul>	
<ul> <li>Oh, this is too much. You'd be justified in cutting your own throat or hanging from the highest noose.</li> </ul>	235
<ul> <li>This very day you'll see your wife, not merely loved but the most loved of all, descending to death.</li> </ul>	240
(Alcestis, Admetus, and children emerge from the palace. Alcestis, lying on a couch, is carried by servants.)	
<ul><li>But look! They're coming.</li><li>She's coming from the house—her husband, too.</li></ul>	
<ul> <li>Cry out and moan now, O Pherae, lamenting for a woman of greatness fading away like a dying coal, her disease pulling her down to the caverns of Hades.</li> </ul>	245
I will never say marriage brings more joy than pain, taking as evidence	
all that I've seen before	250
. Paean can serve as the cult title of both Apollo and his son Asclepius.	

<sup>15.</sup> Paean can serve as the cult title of both Apollo and his son Asclepius, a healing deity; the word also denotes a type of song believed to have healing powers. See the note at line 92.

added to what has befallen the king: losing his wife, a true woman of greatness, he's facing a life for the rest of his days that is no life at all.

(In the following passage, Alcestis sings and Admetus speaks.) 16

### ALCESTIS:

2.55

### [Strophe 1]

Daylight, warmth of the sun! And high above, vortex of racing clouds.

### ADMETUS:

The sun can see our undeserved misfortune; we're guilty of no crime against the gods.

### ALCESTIS:

### [Antistrophe 1]

260 Earth, and sheltering roof!
And dear Iolcus, fatherland, marriage bed!<sup>17</sup>

### **ADMETUS:**

Raise yourself, poor thing. Please, don't betray me. Pray to the powerful gods to have some pity.

#### ALCESTIS:

2.65

### [Strophe 2]

I'm seeing, I'm seeing it—there is the boat in the shallows. The ferryman of corpses, Charon, his hand on the pole,

<sup>16.</sup> The contrast between the song of Alcestis and speech of Admetus is striking. The voice of Alcestis is quite emotional compared with that of her husband, whose speech seems flat. Some scholars have argued that this contrast suggests the emotional limitations of Admetus.

<sup>17.</sup> Iolcus is the home of Alcestis' father, Pelias, and of Jason as well.

calls to me now: "Why are you delaying? Hurry! You're slowing us down!"
You see, he's rushing me, driving me on.

### ADMETUS:

Oh, god. The crossing you describe is bitter. Your fate is bleak. Our suffering is great.

270

### ALCESTIS:

### [Antistrophe 2]

He's leading, he's leading me—somebody (can't you see?) down to the courtyard of corpses, eyes glowing dark, his brows lowered, glaring at me, the wingèd god Hades. 18 What are you doing? Let me go! This is the sorrowful road I must tread.

275

### ADMETUS:

Full of pain for those who love you. I will suffer most of all, along with the children.

### ALCESTIS:

### [Epode]

Now let me go, let me go now! Lay me down, my legs have no strength. Hades is near. My eyes fill with darkness. Night steals over me. Children, children, your mother no longer, no longer exists. Farewell, my children. Live joyfully here in the daylight. 280

<sup>18.</sup> The image of Hades leading Alcestis down to the Underworld by the wrist suggests the iconography of a wedding. Young women who died before their weddings were said to marry death. The archetype for this is Persephone, the bride of Hades himself. See Rehm (1994) and Foley, "Anodos Dramas: Euripides' Alcestis and Helen," in Foley (2001), pp. 301–32.

### ADMETUS:

Oh, god. What you say is so painful to hear—

much worse than death, from my point of view.

Please don't betray me, please, by the gods,
by the motherless children you're turning your back on!
Rise up, endure!
With you dead, I wouldn't exist. I'd be nothing.

My life, or the end of it, lies in your hands. Yours is the love we revere, and the friendship.

### ALCESTIS:

2.95

300

305

310

315

320

Admetus, you can see my situation. Before I die, I'd like to let you know my wishes. I put you before myself, and gave up my own life so you could live and look upon this daylight. I am dying, although I didn't have to, for your sake. I could have married well in Thessaly, had any man I wanted, lived in wealth. I didn't want to live deprived of you, with orphaned children. Therefore I gave up the joys I had to live for, and my youth. And yet your parents both betrayed you. They had reached the point where death was best for them to save their child and their reputation would have been best. You were their only one; they had no hope, if you died, of more children. We could have lived our days out, you and I, and you would not be moaning now, bereaved, caring for motherless children. As it is, some god arranged that things should be this way.

Ah, well.

You must remember what I've done, repay the favor. It's not possible to pay me back what I deserve (for nothing is worth more than a life), but what I *will* ask is fair, as you'll agree. You love these children as much as I, if you have any sense. Let them be the masters of my home. Don't remarry. Spare them a stepmother,

an inferior replacement, filled with spite

and anger, who would raise her hand against	
your children and mine. 19 I beg you, please,	
don't do this, whatever else you do.	
A second wife, a stepmother, is hostile	
to her predecessor's children—she's a viper.	330
A male child has his father, a great tower	
of strength.iv But you, my daughter, how will you	
grow up to womanhood? What kind of wife	
will your father marry after me? Let's hope	
she doesn't, in the blossom of your youth,	335
cast some disgraceful slander on your name	
and ruin utterly your hopes of marriage.	

Your mother will never see you as a bride, never stand beside you, give you courage in childbirth, where a mother is most needed.

I have to die right now, and not tomorrow, not the day after, but without delay
I shall be counted with those who exist no longer.
Farewell, and rejoice. My husband, you can boast of your wife's greatness. You, my children, can boast that you were born of a great woman.

345

340

325

#### CHORUS:

Don't worry—surely I can speak for him—he'll do what you ask, unless his mind has gone wrong.

#### **ADMETUS:**

So be it, have no fear. For you were mine in life, and when you're dead no other woman of Thessaly will ever call me husband. No other woman's father is so noble; no woman can compare with you in beauty, and I don't need more children. To the gods

<sup>19.</sup> As in *Medea* and the myths surrounding it (e.g., Ino), stepmothers are generically wicked. But is Alcestis' request that Admetus essentially live alone for the rest of his life some form of retribution for how he has handled this series of events? Note that, after this request, Alcestis' comments to her daughter (333–37) suggest that Admetus will, in fact, remarry.

I pray that I'll enjoy the fullest profit
from them, as I have not from you. My grief
for you will last not only for a year,
dear wife, but for as long as I shall live.
And all that time my hatred for my mother
and loathing for my father shall not die.
They loved me with their words, not with their actions.
But you gave the most precious thing you had
that I might live. Don't I have every reason
to moan, when I have lost a wife like you?

I'll put an end to all the celebrations, garlands, drinking, revelry, and music that filled my house before. I'll never touch the lyre, or lift my spirits up with singing to the Libyan flute. All my delight in life is gone without you.

365

370

375

380

385

I'll have a sculpted image, a likeness of your body, carved with skill, to lay upon my bed. I'll fall upon her, wrap my arms around her, call your name, and think that my dear wife is in my arms, though she is not. Cold comfort, I'm aware—a frigid delight. But still, it could help ease the heavy burden on my soul. Perhaps you'll visit me in dreams, and bring me joy. It's sweet to see the ones we love at night, even in sleep, even very briefly.

If I had the voice of Orpheus, the power to enchant Demeter's daughter with my song, or words and melody that could persuade her husband Hades, then I would have gone to bring you from the Underworld.<sup>20</sup> The hound

<sup>20.</sup> The singer Orpheus lost his wife, Eurydice, to a snakebite. Overwhelmed with grief, Orpheus descended to the Underworld and asked Hades and Persephone (Demeter's daughter) for the return of Eurydice. Charmed by his songs, they agreed, on the condition that Orpheus not look back at Eurydice until he and his wife reach the surface of the earth. He cannot resist looking back, and she returns to the dead. This is not a good myth for Admetus to use here, since he, like Orpheus, fails his wife.

of Pluto<sup>21</sup> never could have held me back, nor Charon, with his hand upon the oar, conveyer of souls. I'd have brought you up to live again in daylight.

Anyway,

await me there below. Prepare our home, so we can be together when I die. I'll ask to have my body laid out with yours, side by side, in the same cedar coffin. I hope that I may never be without you, even in death, my only faithful friend!

395

390

### CHORUS:

You know that I will shoulder this grief with you, friend to friend. She's worthy of our sorrow.

### ALCESTIS:

Children, you have heard your father promise that he will never marry a new wife to rule you. He will not dishonor me.

400

#### ADMETUS:

That's what I say. And I will keep my promise.

#### ALCESTIS:

On those conditions, take these children from me.

#### ADMETUS:

I do. A beloved gift from a loving hand.

#### ALCESTIS:

Now you must be their mother in my place.

### ADMETUS:

I am compelled, since they're bereft of you.

405

#### ALCESTIS:

Children, I'm going now. I should have lived.

<sup>21.</sup> Pluto is another name for Hades. His hound is the three-headed Cerberus.

ADMETUS:

What will I do without you, all alone?

ALCESTIS:

Time will soften your grief. The dead are nothing.

**ADMETUS:** 

Please, by the gods, take me with you down below!

**ALCESTIS:** 

410 I'm dying for you. My death is sufficient.

ADMETUS:

Gods, what a wife you steal away from me.

ALCESTIS:

Ah. The darkness presses on my eyes.

ADMETUS:

My wife, if you forsake me, I'm destroyed.

**ALCESTIS:** 

I no longer exist. I'm nothing now.

**ADMETUS:** 

Lift up your face! Please, don't desert your children.

ALCESTIS:

Oh no, not willingly. Farewell, my dear ones.

**ADMETUS:** 

Look up at them, look up!

ALCESTIS:

I'm nothing now.

ADMETUS:

What are you doing?

ALCESTIS:

Farewell.

### ADMETUS:

I am destroyed.

### CHORUS:

She's gone. Admetus' wife exists no longer.

### CHILD:22

### [Strophe]

Oh, my lonely fate. 420

Mother is gone—gone below.

She exists no longer, Father,

under the sun.

She's left me motherless; my heart is broken.

Look: her eyes are closed.

Look: her arms are just hanging down.

Listen, Mother, hear me, please, oh please.

It's me, it's me, Mother—

I'm calling you, I'm giving you a kiss.

It's me, your little boy.

430

42.5

### ADMETUS:

She cannot hear or see you. We are stricken—your sister, you, and I—by grim disaster.

### CHILD:

### [Antistrophe]

Father, I'm just a child: I'm like a ship on the waves all alone, without my mother, feeling so sad.

My sister, you are suffering all this together with me . . . v

... Oh, Father,

22. Most likely, the child is a mute extra and the song is sung by the actor who plays Alcestis. The actor's mask would conceal the moving lips, and, if the child is clinging to his mother's corpse, the sound would seem to emanate from him. As earlier in his exchange with Alcestis, Admetus speaks while others sing their grief.

you had no profit from your marriage, none. You couldn't grow old with her; she died too soon. Mother, with you gone, our home is destroyed.

### CHORUS:

Admetus, you're compelled to bear up under this disaster. You are not the first to lose a noble wife, and won't be the last.
You realize that all of us must die.

### ADMETUS:

450

Yes, I know. It's not that this misfortune took me by surprise. I've been aware that this was coming for a long time now, tormented by that knowledge. Now it's time for me to bring her body out. Stay here, wait for us, and sing a mournful paean, with no libations, to the god below.<sup>23</sup>

All those in Thessaly who are my subjects, express your sorrow for my wife by wearing black, and cutting your hair. All you who own a single horse, or four-horse chariot team, shear their manes with sharpened iron. Let there be no flute sounded and no lyre plucked throughout the city for a full twelve months. For I shall never bury one more loved than her, nor one who treated me more kindly. She's worthy of my honor; she alone was kind enough to die on my behalf.

(Exit Admetus and children into the palace with Alcestis' body.)

<sup>23.</sup> The paean was a type of song used to signal healing, woe, and victory. It originated as a cult song for Apollo, who also bore the cult title Paean (see the note at line 92 above). A paean thus should not be sung to the "god below," Hades. Any offering to a god of the earth should be accompanied by a libation of wine.

### CHORUS:

### [Strophe 1]

470

475

480

485

Daughter of Pelias, farewell.

May you find contentment even in Hades' dark halls, in a home with no sunlight.

May Hades the dark-haired god be aware, and may he whose hand is on the oar,<sup>24</sup> the old man who steers the dead on their way, may he realize that by far, by far the greatest of women has been in his boat passing through the shallows of Acheron.

### [Antistrophe 1]

Poets from all around the world<sup>25</sup> will extol your name, plucking the seven-toned lyre—from the shell of the mountain tortoise—and in unaccompanied hymns.

When the festive month Carneius<sup>26</sup> comes and the moon in Sparta shines all night long, they will sing of you—and in opulent

Athens. Your death leaves behind a rich song for our poets to nurture and revere.

### [Strophe 2]

If only I could send you back from the chambers, the chambers of Hades into the light, from the streams of Cocytus,<sup>27</sup> plying the river below with my oar. For you were his only friend: you were the woman who loved him, and dared

- 24. Charon is the ferryman who takes the dead across the River Acheron into the Underworld.
- 25. As in *Medea* (420–33), the Chorus imagine poets creating new songs in celebration of female, not male, excellence.
- 26. Carneia was the Spartan festival in honor of Apollo during the month Carneius.
- 27. Cocytus and Acheron (mentioned at 474) are the two rivers that divide Hades from the land of the living.

to save your husband from Hades, giving your soul in exchange.
May the earth lie lightly upon you, woman. If your husband should take a new bride I know that I
would detest him, and so will your children.

### [Antistrophe 2]

His mother would not defend her son from the grave; neither would his old father. ... vi

They didn't dare rescue the child they had borne.
They clung to their lives in the end—
cowards!—although they were ancient, white-haired.
But you gave up your young life; you
died for a man who was young.
May it be my luck to find such a woman
for my own loving wife—a rare prize.

I know that I would live my whole life free of sorrow.

(Enter Heracles from the left, wearing his customary lion-skin and perhaps carrying his club in his hand.)

### **HERACLES:**

500

510

Men of Pherae, strangers—I'm a guest here—tell me, will I find Admetus home?

### CHORUS:

Heracles! Yes, Pheres' son is home. But why have you come here to Thessaly? What obligation brings you to our city?

### **HERACLES:**

A labor for Eurystheus of Tiryns.

### CHORUS:

Where are you heading? How far must you go?

### **HERACLES:**

To Thrace, to fetch the mares of Diomedes.

### CHORUS:

How can you? Don't you know how he treats strangers?<sup>28</sup>

515

52.0

525

### HERACLES:

I don't. I've never been to the Bistonians.<sup>29</sup>

### CHORUS:

That team will not be yours without a battle.

### HERACLES:

I have no choice. I can't refuse my labors.

### CHORUS:

You know, you'll either kill or be killed there.

### HERACLES:

I know. I've run this kind of race before.

#### CHORUS:

What will you gain, if you defeat their master?

### HERACLES:

I'll bring the mares back to the lord of Tiryns.

### CHORUS:

Those jaws will not be easy ones to bridle.

#### HERACLES:

Why not? Do they breathe fire from their nostrils?

### CHORUS:

They tear men limb from limb with their swift jaws.

<sup>28.</sup> Thrace is typically cast as a land of savagery. Diomedes, not to be confused with the Achaean hero in Homer's *Iliad*, feeds his guests to his maneating horses, and thus is the polar opposite of Admetus as a host. Heracles is said to have later calmed the horses by feeding them Diomedes.

<sup>29.</sup> The Bistonians were a violent tribe in Thrace who, according to Apollodorus (2.5.8), sought vengeance on Heracles after he killed Diomedes and captured the horses.

### HERACLES:

Wild beasts could do that; horses never could.

### CHORUS:

You'll see for yourself. Their stalls are drenched with blood.

### HERACLES:

The man who raised these beasts—whose son is he?

### CHORUS:

Ares' son, shield-lord of golden Thrace.

### **HERACLES:**

Well, that's in keeping with my destiny—
a harsh and uphill struggle, just as always:
to battle with the sons that Ares sired.
Lycaon first, then Cycnus, now the third:<sup>30</sup>
this contest with the master and his mares.
But there's no man alive who'll ever see
Alcmene's son<sup>31</sup> afraid of confrontation.

(Enter Admetus from the palace. His hair has been cut in mourning.)

### CHORUS:

Look: the ruler of this land, Admetus himself is here; he's coming from the palace.

### ADMETUS:

540

Greetings, son of Zeus, and Perseus' great-grandson!<sup>32</sup> I wish all the best to you.

- 30. Lycaon and Cycnus were two sons of the war god Ares, both of whom were killed by Heracles. Lycaon's identity is obscure, but *The Shield of Heracles*, a poem attributed to Hesiod, recounts Heracles' battle against Ares and Cycnus.
- 31. Alcmene is the mortal mother of Heracles. Zeus disguised himself as her husband, Amphitryon, in order to gain access to her bed.
- 32. Alcmene is descended from Perseus, whose mother, Danaë, was impregnated by Zeus in the form of a shower of gold that fell into her lap. Heracles is thus descended from Zeus on both sides of his family.

### HERACLES:

Lord of Thessaly, all the best to you.

### ADMETUS:

You're very kind. If only that could be.

### **HERACLES:**

I see your hair has been cut. What is your grief?

### **ADMETUS:**

This very day I have to bury someone.

### HERACLES:

The gods preserve your children from all harm!

### ADMETUS:

Not them—they're fine. My children are inside.

### **HERACLES:**

If it's your father—well, his time had come.

### **ADMETUS:**

He's still living, and so is my mother.

### HERACLES:

Oh no. Don't tell me it's your wife, Alcestis?

### **ADMETUS:**

There are two ways that I could speak of her.

### **HERACLES:**

Well, is she dead, or is she still alive?

### ADMETUS:

She exists and yet she doesn't, to my sorrow.

### HERACLES:

You haven't told me anything. What is this?

### ADMETUS:

Don't you know the fate she has in store?

545

### HERACLES:

555

I know. She promised she would die for you.<sup>33</sup>

### ADMETUS:

Under those terms, how can she still exist?

### HERACLES:

Don't mourn her in advance! Wait for the day!

### ADMETUS:

She's done for, really. She exists no longer.

### HERACLES:

There is a difference between life and death.

### ADMETUS:

We'll simply have to disagree on that.

#### HERACLES:

So—why have you been crying? Was it someone you loved that died? A friend, a relative?

### ADMETUS:

A woman. We were speaking of a woman.

### HERACLES:

A relative, or from outside the family?

### ADMETUS:

565

From outside, but essential to the household.

### HERACLES:

How was it that she died here in your home?

<sup>33.</sup> Admetus has been trying to speak as evasively as possible, but he does not seem particularly skillful at such doublespeak. Heracles, for his part, seems unable to put the pieces together here, but it could be that the obtuse comic Heracles is intruding on this tragic situation. Heracles was a prominent figure in both the tragic and comic theaters, and in the latter he is often characterized as long on muscles, short on brains.

### ADMETUS:

Her father died. And then she lived with us.

### HERACLES:

What bad luck.

I wish I'd come when you were not in mourning.

### ADMETUS:

What do you mean? What do you have in mind?

### **HERACLES:**

I'll find another host, another hearth.

570

### ADMETUS:

No, please! My lord, don't let it come to that!

### **HERACLES:**

To mourners, guests can only be a nuisance.

### ADMETUS:

The dead are dead. Come on inside the house.

### **HERACLES:**

Guests feasting next to mourners is disgraceful.

#### ADMETUS:

We'll put you in the guest quarters. They're separate.

575

### HERACLES:

Please, do me a huge favor. Let me go.

### ADMETUS:

No! You must not go to someone else's hearth.

(To a servant standing by.)

You—lead this man a good distance away, to our guest quarters. Open them, and tell the kitchen staff to fix him a big meal. And bolt the courtyard doors. It isn't right for guests enjoying a feast to be disturbed by moans of grief.

(Exit Heracles, led by the servant, into the palace.)

### CHORUS:

Admetus! What are you doing? In the face of this disaster, you would dare to take a guest in? Have you lost your mind?

### ADMETUS:

What would you say if I had driven him—a guest who came to me—out of my house, out of our city? Would you have praised me then? Of course not. My disaster would not be diminished in the least if I were rude. But I would be called inhospitable—another sorrow added to my sorrows, if people say my home refuses guests. And this guest is my greatest host, whenever I visit the parched land of Argos.

#### CHORUS:

595

600

585

590

Why,

if he is such a friend, did you conceal the fate that has descended on you here?

### ADMETUS:

He wouldn't have been willing to come in if he had known about my suffering. I realize not everyone would say I've done the right thing. Some would even claim I've acted senselessly. But my house doesn't know how to dishonor guests, or drive them out.

(Exit Admetus into the palace.)

### CHORUS:

[Strophe 1]

House that always welcomes guests, house of a free and generous man, even Apollo, lord of the lyre, lived here, dared to descend, and deigned to be a herdsman for your halls, along the rolling slopes piping a wedding chorus for sheep and goats.

610

### [Antistrophe 1]

Dappled lynxes joined the throng drawn by the charm of the joyful tune; down from the mountains, banding together, came lions burnished like copper; spotted fawns stepped lightly to your strings beneath the silver firs filled with delight to dance to a song so rich.

615

### [Strophe 2]

And so he makes his home and has his hearth here in a wealth of flocks by the glittering shallows of Lake Boebias.

The land that he tills, his level acreage stretches as far as the western stables where the horses of the sun are kept, beyond . . . Molossia. vii

His rule extends east to the sea as far as the crags around Mt. Pelion. 34

620

625

### [Antistrophe 2]

And now his halls are open to receive a guest, though his eyes are damp and his wife, whom he loved, has just died in his house; his grief is still recent. His nobility goes to extremes to show reverence.

In good men all good qualities are found:

I truly marvel at his wisdom.

<sup>34.</sup> The Chorus are describing the realm of Admetus. Molossia is a western part of Thessaly. Pelion is a tall mountain in Thessaly where the centaur Chiron lives. Its trees were cut down to build the *Argo*. The Argonaut Peleus married the nymph Thetis there, a wedding that led to both the birth of Achilles and the Trojan War.

A man who so honors the gods is sure to do well; I feel it in my soul.<sup>35</sup>

(Enter Admetus from the palace, with attendants carrying Alcestis' body on a bier.)

#### ADMETUS:

635

640

650

655

Gentlemen of Pherae, my well-wishers, her corpse has been prepared, and the attendants have raised her up to take her to the grave. Speak to her now, according to our custom, as she goes past you on her final journey.

#### CHORUS:

But look, your father's coming; I recognize his old man's gait. And he has servants with him, carrying adornments for your wife.

> (Enter Pheres and attendants from the right side. The funeral procession stops and places the corpse of Alcestis on the ground.)

#### PHERES:

My child, I've come to share your sorrow. No one can possibly deny that you have lost a noble wife, a woman of restraint and wisdom. You're compelled to bear what must be borne, however sad and difficult.

Here: please accept these adornments. Let them go below the earth with her. We have to honor her body, since she gave her very soul so you could live, my child. She would not leave me childless, let me waste away in miserable old age, deprived of you. And by her noble and courageous act she has enhanced the virtuous reputation of all womankind.

Savior of my son,

<sup>35.</sup> The Chorus now seem convinced by Admetus' arguments and have put aside their earlier criticism of him (583–85).

and my support when I was sinking low, farewell! May Hades' halls be kind to you.

A marriage like that, I tell you, profits a man. Otherwise, why bother getting married?

660

#### ADMETUS:

You weren't invited to this funeral by me, and I do not consider you a well-wisher, much less a loved one. She will not be dressed in your adornments, never. She'll be buried with no help from you. The time to share my pain was then, when I was facing death. But you stood back, old man, and let somebody else die, someone young! And now you'll mourn her? I just can't believe you really are my father, or that she who claims to be my mother really bore me. I must have been the child of some slave and someone slipped me under your wife's breast!

665

Under pressure, you showed what you were made of; I don't consider myself your son. But—hey! You win first prize for cowardice: a man like you, who'd reached the end of life, unwilling—just not brave enough—to die for his own son. Instead, you let a woman —a woman from outside the family—perish. She's the one, the only one, that I

675

680

670

Yet

you could have come across with flying colors: dying for your child, when you had so little time remaining anyway. VIII And really, you've had everything a man could be considered fortunate for having. When you were young, you were the king, and then

regard as my true mother and my father.<sup>36</sup> That's nothing more than simple justice.

685

690

36. Admetus here perhaps echoes the words of Andromache to Hector, that he is her father and mother (and brother), because her entire birth family is dead (*Iliad* 6.429–30).

you had me—a son who could inherit your whole estate. You didn't have to worry that you'd die childless, and leave your home without an heir, for strangers to pick over.

You cannot claim that I've dishonored you in your old age, and that's why you betrayed me and left me to die. I have been completely reverent toward you—and this is how you and my mother have repaid the favor. You'd better hurry up and have more children to tend to your old age, and when you die to wrap you in your shroud and lay you out. I'll never bury you with my own hand. I might as well be dead, for all the help I got from you. If I still see the light—if someone else has saved me—she's the one whose child I am, whose old age I should nurture.

Old men pray for death, but what's the point? They grumble about aging, but when the end approaches, suddenly they want to live and old age doesn't seem so bad to them.

#### CHORUS:

695

700

705

710

Stop it! This disaster is enough. Don't make your father any angrier.

#### PHERES:

Child, who do you think I am? Some Lydian
or Phrygian slave<sup>37</sup> you bought and paid for? Listen,
don't speak to me that way. I'm a Thessalian—
freeborn, legitimate—so was my father.
This is an outrage! Where do you get off
flinging these childish accusations at me?
I gave you life, and raised you to be master
of this estate; I'm not obliged to die
to suit your whims. There's no ancestral custom

<sup>37.</sup> Lydia and Phrygia were territories in Asia Minor (modern Turkey) and a common source of slaves in Euripides' time. The purchase of such slaves would have been an anachronism for the heroic period.

that fathers give their lives to save their children—	
no Greek law, either. Your fortune, good or bad,	
is yours, and no one else's. What I owe you	725
you have already: you rule a wide domain,	
and I will leave you many acres more,	
as my father did for me. So tell me this:	
how have I wronged you? How have you been deprived?	
Don't die for me, and I won't die for you.	730
You love to be alive, to see the daylight:	
what makes you think your father doesn't? Really,	
the way I see it, we'll have lots of time	
once we go down below. Our lives are short;	
still, they're sweet. So, you put up a fight,	735
got out of dying, shamelessly stayed alive,	
avoided your due fate by killing her.	
You're calling me a coward? You're the worst!	
You've been outdone by your wife, who had the courage	
to give her own life for her fine young man.	740
You've found a smart alternative to death:	
just persuade your current wife to die	
on your behalf! And then you blame your loved ones	
if they won't do it, coward that you are!	
Give me a break. You love your life, of course,	745
but so does everyone. If you go on	
insulting me, then be prepared to hear	
some really ugly truths about yourself.	
, , ,	

## CHORUS:

This is dreadful. You both have said too much. Sir, stop speaking ill of your own son.

750

## **ADMETUS:**

Go ahead and speak. I've spoken *my* mind. The truth may hurt, but you should not have wronged me.

## PHERES:

It would have been more wrong to die for you!

## ADMETUS:

Is dying old the same as dying young?

PHERES:

755

We only have one life to live. Not two.

#### ADMETUS:

Then may you live a longer life than Zeus!

## PHERES:

You'd curse your parents? What harm have you suffered?

## ADMETUS:

I see that you're in love with a long life.

#### PHERES:

And you? This corpse here—shouldn't it be yours?

#### ADMETUS:

This corpse is proof of your own cowardice.

#### PHERES:

You can't claim that she died because of us.

#### ADMETUS:

My god.

I hope that you'll need me one day. Just wait.

#### PHERES:

Go find more wives, so more women can die!

#### ADMETUS:

You weren't willing to die. You should be ashamed.

#### PHERES:

I love this god-given daylight, son. I love it.

## **ADMETUS:**

You're not a man. You lack the temperament.

#### PHERES:

Well, you're not gloating over my old corpse.

## ADMETUS:

At least you'll be disgraced when you do die.

#### PHERES:

Who cares what people say then? I'll be dead.

#### ADMETUS:

My god, old age is shameless. It's too much.

770

#### PHERES:

She wasn't shameless. She was just a moron.

#### ADMETUS:

Get out of my sight! Let me bury her.

#### PHERES:

I'm leaving. Go ahead and bury her, since you're her murderer. You're going to owe the blood-price to her relatives. Acastus will avenge his sister, if he's still a man.<sup>38</sup>

775

#### ADMETUS:

Go to hell, you and the woman you live with. Grow old childless, just as you deserve, although your son's alive. Never, never again will you and I live under the same roof. If I could have had heralds to proclaim my full rejection of my father's hearth, I would have done it.

780

(Exit Pheres to the right. Admetus turns to his attendants and the Chorus.)

As for us, we must bear the grief at hand. It's time to go, to give her corpse its final obsequies.

785

#### CHORUS:

Alas, alas, for your unflinching nerve!

<sup>38.</sup> Acastus, brother of Alcestis and son of Pelias, takes over the kingdom of Iolcus from Jason after Medea has arranged for the daughters of Pelias to kill their father in the belief that they are restoring his youth (Apollodorus 1.9.27). See the note at *Medea* 13.

Noble Alcestis, greatest of women, farewell. May the gods of the Underworld, Hermes<sup>39</sup> and Hades, receive you with kindness. If any advantage exists there for those who are good, may you have it, when you are the honored attendant of Hades' young bride.

(Exit Admetus, the Chorus, and attendants with the body of Alcestis to the right.)<sup>40</sup>

(Enter a male servant from the palace.)

#### SERVANT:

790

795

800

805

The guests I've seen here in Admetus' house have been from everywhere, and I've served hundreds. But never have I welcomed to this hearth a guest more rude, more utterly offensive than this one.

First of all, he had the nerve to come inside, although he clearly saw my master was in mourning. Once he's in he lacks the simple wisdom and restraint to take the hospitality that's offered—he's aware of this disaster, knows what's happened! Still, whatever we don't bring, he asks for. He takes an ivy goblet in his hands and drinks the black grape's undiluted offspring until the fire of wine has warmed his mind.<sup>41</sup> He garlands his head with pliant myrtle stems<sup>42</sup> and bellows tunelessly. A double melody

<sup>39.</sup> One of Hermes' functions is to take the souls of the dead to Hades.

<sup>40.</sup> The departure of the Chorus from the orchestra before the end of the drama is extremely rare, occurring otherwise only in *The Furies* of Aeschylus, Sophocles' *Ajax*, and Euripides' *Helen*. Their exit marks an important shift in the drama's action.

<sup>41.</sup> Heracles is particularly characterized by gluttony, and his excessive consumption of wine, food, and women is frequently a source of humor in comedy and the cause of disaster in tragedy.

<sup>42.</sup> Myrtle had been used by Alcestis in her ritual preparations for death (169–71). Its reappearance here suggests that Heracles has picked up stems from her supply.

was heard then: he was belting out his song, with no respect for the sorrows of the household, 810 while we, the servants, wailed for our mistress. And yet we hid our weeping from the guest, just as Admetus ordered. So here I am now regaling in our halls this guest, this lout, this thug, while she's been carried from the house 815 and I couldn't follow after her, extend my hand, as I shed tears for my own mistress. She was a mother to me, to all the servants always getting us out of trouble, always calming down her husband. It's only natural 820 that I should hate this guest for showing up at a time like this.

(Enter Heracles, drunk, from the palace.)

#### **HERACLES:**

You there, so high and mighty, all wrapped up in your worries! Servants shouldn't be grim with guests. They should be welcoming and friendly. Here I am, your master's own 825 companion, and you greet me with a hateful scowl and knitted brows, although this grief is over an outsider. Come here—let me tell you something that will make you wiser. Do you know what human life is all about? 830 I think you don't. How could you? Listen to me: We all must die. That goes for me and you, and no man living has the slightest clue if he'll live another day. Out of the blue comes all our fortune. Scientists pursue 835 the truth, and teachers teach their arts and skills, but still we know less than we ever knew. You've heard what I have to say. Now, have a drink! Enjoy yourself! The life you live today is yours, and all the rest belongs to fortune. 840 Honor the god who is by far the sweetest to mortals: honor kindly Aphrodite. As for all the rest, forget it. Listen to what I say, if you think it makes sense.

I think it does. Why not forget your pain and drink with me? Fling your cares aside, put garlands on your head! I have no doubt that volleys of drink will help unmoor your mind and free it from its grim, compacted state.

We're mortal. We must keep our thoughts in line. Those high and mighty types with knitted brows, as far as I can judge, aren't living life at all; they're just enduring a disaster.

#### SERVANT:

855

I know all that. But now is not the time for reveling and laughter. Not for us.

## **HERACLES:**

A woman died, but she was unrelated. Don't get upset. Your masters are still living.

#### **SERVANT:**

Still living? Don't you know what's happened here?

## **HERACLES:**

I do, unless your master lied to me.

#### SERVANT:

That man is too hospitable by far.

#### HERACLES:

If an outsider dies, should I be slighted?

#### SERVANT:

But she was all too much an insider.

## **HERACLES:**

There's some disaster here he hasn't told me.

#### SERVANT:

Farewell. Leave us to mourn our masters' troubles.

## **HERACLES:**

This doesn't sound like grief outside the family.

#### **SERVANT:**

If it were, I wouldn't mind your reveling.

#### **HERACLES:**

Has my host done a dreadful wrong to me?

## **SERVANT:**

You came at a bad time for visitors.<sup>x</sup> Dear guest, it was Admetus' wife who died.

#### **HERACLES:**

What are you saying? And you still entertained me?

870

875

## **SERVANT:**

He was ashamed to drive you from the house.

#### HERACLES:

Poor man. What a companion you have lost.

#### **SERVANT:**

She's not the only one destroyed. We all are.

## **HERACLES:**

I did notice—I saw—his eyes were wet! His shorn hair, his expression! But he insisted that it was an outsider's funeral. I knew I shouldn't fling the doors open wide, shouldn't drink in the home of a generous host when that was happening. Yet here I am with garlands on my head!

And you! You didn't 880

And you! You didn't tell me just how much this household suffered.

## **SERVANT:**

Along the road that leads straight to Larissa, <sup>43</sup> you'll see her stone tomb, just outside the city.

Where is he burying her? Where can I find her?

(Exit Servant into the palace.)

<sup>43.</sup> A town in Thessaly.

#### HERACLES:

Now, my bold hand and enduring heart, 885 it's time to show what kind of son Alcmene, daughter of Electryon of Tirvns, bore to father Zeus. I must repay the favor to Admetus: I will save his wife who died, Alcestis, and restore her 890 to this house. I'll stalk the lord of corpses. black-winged Death; I think that I will find him slurping blood from offerings near the tomb. If I can rush out from my hiding-place and get my arms around him, squeeze his ribs, 895 then no one on this earth can rescue him until he gives that woman back. But if I miss my prey, if he won't come to drink the clotted blood, then I will go below to the sunless home of Korê and her lord.44 900 I'll ask them for Alcestis, and I think that I will bring her back, deliver her back into the hands of my dear host who didn't drive me off, but took me in although his house was stricken by a grim 905 disaster. He was noble, he revered me, and hid his troubles. Is there any man in all of Thessaly, in all of Greece, who's more hospitable? This noble man will never say the man he helped was worthless. 910

(Exit Heracles to the right. Enter Admetus, Chorus, and funeral procession from the right.)<sup>45</sup>

#### **ADMETUS:**

Oh,

hateful approach, how I hate to lay eyes

<sup>44.</sup> *Korê*, "the girl," is a cult title for Persephone, daughter of Demeter, taken by Hades to the Underworld to be his bride.

<sup>45.</sup> Since Heracles goes to, and the others come from, the same place, there must be a slight pause in the action here in order that they not be seen passing each other. The return of the Chorus marks the completion of the turn of the plot's trajectory.

on a house that is vacant.

Oh, poor me. (Groans.)

Where can I even stand? Can I walk? Can I speak?
Can I leave words unsaid? I wish I could die.

My mother bore me to a burdensome fate.
I envy the dead; I'm in love with their peace;
I wish I could dwell in their halls. There's no joy for me anymore in the rays of the sun,
nor in setting my foot on the earth, now that Death

920

CHORUS:

[Strophe 1]

Go in, go in: enter the inner rooms.

ADMETUS: (Groans.)

CHORUS:

The things you've suffered justify your groans.

has snatched her away as a hostage to Hades.

**ADMETUS:** 

Oh, god.

CHORUS:

I know the misery you've endured.

ADMETUS:

Oh no.

CHORUS:

You're not helping the one who has died.

925

ADMETUS:

Poor me.

CHORUS:

It's painful to never again see the face of the wife you love dearly.

ADMETUS:

930

935

You've reminded me of the wound to my heart. What more terrible thing can a man undergo than to lose a true wife? If only we'd never married and lived in this house. How I envy those who stay single, who never have children, have only one life to be worried about—a bearable burden.

But who can endure seeing children get ill or wives carried out of their bedrooms by death? It's simpler by far to stay single and childless all through your life.

CHORUS:

[Antistrophe 1]

Begin, begin, to wrestle with your grief.

ADMETUS: (Groans.)

CHORUS:

You set no limit on your suffering.

ADMETUS:

Oh, god.

CHORUS:

It's difficult to endure. Yet still . . .

ADMETUS:

Oh no.

CHORUS:

Be strong. You are not the first one—

ADMETUS:

Poor me.

CHORUS:

—whose wife has died young. Everyone who is mortal endures some disaster.

## ADMETUS:

Oh pain that stretches endlessly, oh sorrow for loved ones beneath the earth.

Why did you stop me from hurling my body into the hollow recess of her grave to lie there with her, with the greatest of women? Hades would have our two lives, our two souls—true to each other as we crossed the shallows together, below the earth's surface.

945

950

960

965

970

#### CHORUS:

## [Strophe 2]

In my own family
was a man who lost his son, his only child.
He had reason for sadness. And yet
955
He took it well enough, though his son was gone,
and his years were slipping away;
already his hair was gray.

#### ADMETUS:

My home, my own shelter! But how can I enter, how can I live there? My fate is so changed, I've fallen so far. Oh, god. I remember bringing my bride here, holding her hand while Pelian pine torches blazed all around us. A great crowd of revelers sang out the wedding-hymn, calling us lucky, me and my wife—
my wife who is dead now! We both came from noble families, aristocrats. Perfectly matched!
Now for my hymn I have moans of lament; instead of white robes, the black garments of grief accompany me to my house, and inside to the empty bed that awaits me.

#### CHORUS:

## [Antistrophe 2]

When you were happy you were struck by pain that found you unprepared. But you're safe, you're alive. Your wife died

975 and left behind her love. Is her death unique?

Many wives in years that have passed already have met their deaths.

#### ADMETUS:

Friends, it may not seem this way to you still, I think my wife's fate, compared to mine, is happier. No pain will ever touch her; 980 her reputation shines; she's through at last with all her toil. But I, who dodged my fate, who wasn't supposed to live, will spend my years in sorrow—I have just now realized.46 How can I stand to go inside this house? 985 Whom can I speak to, whom can I listen to with any pleasure there inside? And where am I supposed to turn? If I go in, the house's loneliness will drive me out when I see my wife's bed empty, and the chairs 990 she used to sit in, and the unwashed floors all through the house—our children all in tears and clinging to my knees, our servants moaning because the house has lost so great a mistress. That's what it will be like inside. And outside: 995 wedding celebrations, gatherings in Thessaly, crowded with young women, will be unbearable. I won't be able to look at women my wife's age. It's just too difficult. And anyone who's hostile 1000 to me in any way will say, "Look there: that man should be ashamed that he's alive. He didn't dare to die! He sent his wife to take his place, and coward that he is, escaped from Hades! Can he even claim 1005 to be a man? He hates his parents, yet he himself was unwilling to die." This is the type of slander I'll endure,

<sup>46.</sup> Late learning is a common trope in Greek tragedy. Usually characters realize the truth just as or after their actions lead to their downfall. Here, however, Admetus fully understands the effects of his evasion of death just as Heracles returns to reverse them.

on top of all my troubles. Tell me, friends: how am I better off now, being alive, with all this pain and all this ugly talk?

1010

#### CHORUS:

## [Strophe 1]

I've flown up to the heavens;
I've studied every art the Muses teach;
I've tested every argument and found
there is no power stronger
than Compulsion;
there's no drug, no
incantation
in the tablets
of the Thracians
that record the voice of Orpheus.
Even the drugs that Phoebus Apollo
gave to Asclepius' sons—
herbs that help suffering mortals—
can't compare with her power.

1020

1025

1015

## [Antistrophe 1]

Compulsion! She alone has no altar to approach; no sacrifice can turn her head; no image shows her form. I pray you, don't oppress me: Holy one, stay at a distance. Even Zeus must work beside you

1030

1035

when he brings his will to pass, and nods his mighty head. Even the iron of the Chalybes' forge<sup>47</sup>

you can subdue with your strength;

your sheer, intractable spirit knows no reverence at all.

<sup>47.</sup> The Chalybes, or Chalybi, a tribe living on the Black Sea, were renowned for their skill at forging iron.

## (The Chorus turn to Admetus.)

## [Strophe 2]

You're caught in the goddess' inescapable bonds.

Be brave, for your tears will never restore
those who have died and gone down below.

Even the gods' own children
fade into the darkness of death.

She was loved when she was among us;
in death she will be loved.

The wife you brought to your bed
was the most noble of all.

## [Antistrophe 2]

Don't let your wife's tomb be considered a place of death;
let her, like a god, be honored by all:
travelers who pass on this rolling slope
seeing her grave, will call out,
"That one, long ago, gave her life
for her husband; now she is blessèd.
Holy one, hail! Be kind.
Grant to me all I desire."
This is the fame she will have.

(Enter Heracles from the right with Alcestis. She is unrecognizable to Admetus, veiled in the manner of a bride.)

Admetus, look: the child of Alcmene is coming this way, to your hearth, it seems.<sup>48</sup>

<sup>48.</sup> This last part of the drama, the exodus, is a recognition scene, a type frequently deployed with great skill by Euripides to both comic effect (for example, here and in *Iphigenia among the Taurians* when Iphigenia and Orestes rediscover each other) and tragic (for example, in the *Bacchae* when Agavê awakes and realizes that she holds her son's severed head in her hands). In *Poetics* 1452a30, Aristotle argues that in the best tragedies recognition and the reversal of the plot's direction occur at the same time.

## **HERACLES:**

A man should feel free to speak his mind, 1060 Admetus, when he's speaking to a friend. It isn't right to store up blame in silence, keeping it inside. When you had troubles I should have stood beside you as a friend. But you refused to say it was your wife 1065 whose body was laid out. You took me in, made me a guest in your house, as if your grief was over an outsider. I put on garlands, poured libations to the gods, right there in your house, with all its sorrow. 1070 I blame you—really—for what you did to me. But I don't want to hurt you when you're down. I'll tell vou why I've come back here. This woman take her, keep her safe for me until I kill the king of the Bistonians 1075 and bring the Thracian mares back here with me. But if—and how I hope that this won't happen!— I don't come back, then I give her to you to be a servant in your house. She cost me a lot of toil. I came across a contest, 1080 a public opportunity for athletes a worthy challenge, and I won. This woman was my victory prize. 49 The lighter events awarded horses to the winners. Boxing and wrestling, the greater competitions. 1085 awarded cattle, and a woman, too. Since I was right there, it would have been a shame to miss this chance to build my reputation and win some profit. Anyway, this woman is yours to care for, as I said. I haven't 1090 stolen her: I won her with my labor. Perhaps in time you'll praise me for this, too.

#### ADMETUS:

I meant no disrespect, and absolutely

<sup>49.</sup> The winning of a woman in an athletic contest was a common motif in Indo-European myth; for example, Draupadi by Arjuna in the Sanskrit *Mahabharata*, and Penelope (twice!) by Odysseus in the *Odyssey*.

did not consider you an enemy when I concealed my poor wife's sad misfortune. 1095 It would have been pain laid on top of pain if you had moved on to some other host. It was enough for me to mourn my loss. As for this woman, please, my lord, I beg you, if it's possible, command some other 1100 Thessalian to keep her, someone else who hasn't suffered as I have. You know many willing hosts in Pherae. Don't remind me of all my sorrow. Seeing her in the house 1105 I could never hold back my tears. Please don't afflict me; I already am afflicted. I already grieve enough for my disasters. And where would she be taken care of here in my house, this young woman? I can tell she's young, to judge from clothing and adornments.<sup>50</sup> 1110 Is she supposed to share the house with men? Among young males, how will she stay pure? Heracles, a young man in his prime is not easy to restrain. I'm looking out for you and what is yours. Or should I just 1115 take care of her in my dead wife's own bedroom? How can I let another in ber bed? I fear I'd be reproached: first, by the people, who'd say that I'd betrayed my rescuer and fallen into bed with another young woman— 1120 and then, I really must respect the dead; I have to think of her. Whoever you are,

whoever you are, woman, you resemble my Alcestis in shape. Your body is like hers. Oh, god. Please—take this woman away where I can't see her. By all the gods, stop tightening the grip

1125

<sup>50.</sup> Much was made earlier (155–58) of the special clothing Alcestis had put on for her death. There is no reason to believe that she would change attire during or after her rescue by Heracles; so why does Admetus not recognize what she was wearing when she died? On these and other matters, the discussion by Roisman and Luschnig (2003), pp. 208–11, is thought-provoking.

that holds me fast already. When I look at her, I think I see my wife. My heart is pounding, tears are bursting from my eyes. I'm suffering. Oh, I have just now tasted the real bitterness of all my pain.

1130

## CHORUS:

I wouldn't say that things had worked out well. But whatever the gods send has to be endured.

#### HERACLES:

If only I had strength enough to bring your wife back from the halls below to daylight. If only I could do that favor for you.

1135

#### ADMETUS:

I know that you would like to. But what's the point? The dead cannot be brought back to the light.

#### HERACLES:

Don't overdo your grief. Be moderate.

#### ADMETUS:

It's easy to give advice. It's hard to suffer.

1140

#### **HERACLES:**

What good would it do to mourn for her forever?

## ADMETUS:

I know, I know. But some desire compels me.

#### **HERACLES:**

You love the one who died. That's cause for tears.

#### ADMETUS:

She has destroyed me, more than I can say.

## HERACLES:

You've lost a noble wife. Who could deny it?

1145

#### ADMETUS:

This man will never again enjoy his life.

## HERACLES:

Your grief is at its height. Time will soften it.

#### ADMETUS:

Yes, if what you mean by "time" is death.

#### HERACLES:

A woman—a new marriage—will help heal you.

#### **ADMETUS:**

Don't say that! How could you? I'm appalled.

## HERACLES:

What? You won't marry? You'll keep a widower's bed?

#### ADMETUS:

The woman does not exist who will lie beside me.

#### **HERACLES:**

You don't suppose you're helping the one who died?

## ADMETUS:

She must be honored, wherever she may be.

#### HERACLES:

I praise you—really—but you're still a fool.

#### **ADMETUS:**

Call me anything—except a bridegroom.

#### **HERACLES:**

I admire your fidelity to your wife.

## ADMETUS:

Although she's gone, I'd rather die than betray her.

## HERACLES:

Be noble—take this woman into the house.

## **ADMETUS:**

No! I beg you by your father Zeus.

## HERACLES:

If you don't do this, you'll be doing wrong.

## ADMETUS:

But if I do, the pain will pierce my heart.

## **HERACLES:**

Trust me. This favor may be what you need.

## **ADMETUS:**

My god.

I wish you'd never won her in that contest.

#### HERACLES:

You share my victory when I'm the victor.

1165

#### **ADMETUS:**

A lovely thought. But let that woman leave.

#### HERACLES:

If she has to, fine. But does she have to?

#### ADMETUS:

She has to. If you won't be angry with me.

## **HERACLES:**

I know something that makes me so intent on this.

#### ADMETUS:

You win, then. But I have to say I am not pleased.

1170

#### HERACLES:

A time will come when you will praise me. Trust me.

ADMETUS: *(To his servants.)*Bring her in, if she has to go inside.

#### HERACLES:

I'd rather not let servants take this woman.

#### ADMETUS:

All right—you take her in the house yourself, then.

#### HERACLES:

I must deliver her to your own hands.

#### **ADMETUS:**

I won't touch her. But she may go in the house.

#### **HERACLES:**

I trust in your right hand alone, no other's.

#### **ADMETUS:**

My lord, you're forcing me against my will.

#### HERACLES:

Be brave. Reach out your hand and touch this guest.<sup>51</sup>

#### ADMETUS:

1180 I'm reaching out—as if to behead a Gorgon.<sup>52</sup>

(Admetus reaches out to Alcestis, his face averted.)

#### HERACLES:

Do you have her?

#### ADMETUS:

Yes, I do.

## **HERACLES:**

Take care of her; one day you'll declare the son of Zeus is a noble guest. Look at her! Does she resemble

is a noble guest. Look at her! Does she resemble your wife? Forget your pain; enjoy your fortune!

<sup>51.</sup> Heracles transforms the dynamics of the guest-host relationship. Admetus must now treat his wife with the same honor with which he has treated guests such as Heracles.

<sup>52.</sup> The hero Perseus, grandfather of Heracles, beheaded the Gorgon Medusa. Because Medusa could petrify her attackers by sight, Perseus could attack her only by not looking directly at her.

(As Heracles speaks these lines he unveils Alcestis. Admetus sees and recognizes Alcestis' face.)<sup>53</sup>

#### ADMETUS:

Oh, gods, what shall I say? I never hoped for such a miracle. I'm stunned. Is she my wife, or has some god deceived my mind with joy?

1185

#### HERACLES:

There's no deception. You're looking at your wife.

#### ADMETUS:

But what if she's an Underworld ghost?

#### HERACLES:

Your guest is no conveyer of dead souls.

1190

#### ADMETUS:

Is it really her? The one I buried? My wife?

#### HERACLES:

Yes—

I'm not surprised you can't believe your fortune.

## ADMETUS:

Can I touch her? Speak to her? My wife's alive?

#### HERACLES:

Speak to her. You have all you desire.

#### ADMETUS:

Oh, most beloved face, beloved body! Beyond all hope, I see you, I have my wife! 1195

#### HERACLES:

She's yours. I pray the gods will feel no envy.

<sup>53.</sup> The unveiling suggests a wedding ceremony. Greek culture frequently conflated wedding and funeral imagery. On such matters in *Alcestis*, see Rehm (1994), pp. 84–96.

#### ADMETUS:

1200

12.10

O highborn child of almighty Zeus, good luck to you, and may your father take good care of you, for you alone have saved me. How did you bring her back into the light?

#### **HERACLES:**

I fought the god who held her in his power.

#### **ADMETUS:**

Where did it take place, this contest with Death?

#### HERACLES:

Right by the tomb. I rushed at him and grabbed him.

#### ADMETUS:

1205 And why is she just standing there in silence?

#### HERACLES:

It's not yet right for you to hear her voice; she's consecrated to the gods below and will not be released until the third day's light has come. Go on, take her inside. Admetus, please continue ever after to be a just man, pious toward your guests. And now, farewell. I must complete the labor laid out for me by Sthenelus' tyrant son.<sup>54</sup>

#### ADMETUS:

Please stay awhile and share our hearth with us.

#### HERACLES:

Some other time. But I must hurry now.

(Heracles exits to the left.)

#### ADMETUS:

Good fortune to you, and a speedy journey home.

<sup>54.</sup> Eurystheus; see the note at line 71. Sthenelus was a son of Perseus and Andromeda who married a daughter of Pelops and ruled Mycenae.

To all the citizens and all the kingdom I say: let there be dancing now, and singing; let fragrant smoke rise up from every altar in honor of this splendid outcome. Now my life has been transformed—much for the better. I can't deny that I'm a lucky man!

1220

(Admetus and Alcestis enter the palace.)

## CHORUS:

The designs of the deities take many forms; they often accomplish what no one would hope for. What we expect may not happen at all, while the gods find a way, against all expectation, to do what they want, however surprising. And that is exactly how this case turned out.xi

1225

# Medea

## Medea: Cast of Characters

NURSE of Medea

TUTOR of Medea and Jason's children

MEDEA

CHORUS women of Corinth

CREON king of Corinth

JASON

AEGEUS king of Athens

Messenger

CHILDREN of Medea and Jason

## Medea

SCENE: A normal house on a street in Corinth. The elderly Nurse steps out of its front door.

#### NURSE:

I wish the *Argo* never had set sail, had never flown to Colchis through the dark Clashing Rocks;<sup>1</sup> I wish the pines had never been felled along the hollows on the slopes of Pelion,<sup>2</sup> to fit their hands with oars—those heroes who went off to seek the golden pelt for Pelias. My mistress then, Medea, never would have sailed away to reach the towers of Iolcus' land;<sup>3</sup> the sight of Jason never would have stunned her spirit with desire. She would have never persuaded Pelias' daughters to kill their father, never had to come to this land—Corinth.<sup>4</sup>

10

5

- 1. The *Argo* was the ship Jason had constructed with the help of Athena for his voyage to the Black Sea in order to obtain the Golden Fleece, which he needed to regain his place as rightful heir to the throne of Iolcus. King Pelias, who had seized the throne from Jason's father, sent him on this quest in order to rid himself of Jason when the latter returned from exile. To reach Colchis, a kingdom on the shore of the Black Sea, the *Argo* had to sail through the Clashing Rocks, located near the mouth of the Bosporus. Colchis was the home of Medea.
- 2. Pelion is a tall mountain in Thessaly, home of the centaur Chiron who raised Jason during his exile as a baby and youth.
- 3. Iolcus is a town on the southern coast of Thessaly. Its modern name is Volo.
- 4. After Jason returned with the Golden Fleece, Pelias still refused to give up the throne, so Medea demonstrated to his daughters a spell for restoring their father's youth: she took an old ram, dismembered it, and cooked its parts in a pot. Out jumped a young ram. Their attempt to perform the same trick with their father resulted in his death. Euripides' debut in 455 was with a play based on this legend. Jason and Medea then went into exile,

Here she's lived in exile with her husband and children, and Medea's presence pleased 15 the citizens. For her part, she complied with Jason in all things. There is no greater security than this in all the world: when a wife does not oppose her husband. But now, there's only hatred. What should be 20 most loved has been contaminated, stricken since Iason has betrayed them—his own children, and my lady, for a royal bed. He's married into power: Creon's daughter.<sup>5</sup> Poor Medea, mournful and dishonored, 2.5 shrieks at his broken oaths, the promise sealed with his right hand (the greatest pledge there is) she calls the gods to witness just how well Jason has repaid her. She won't touch food; surrendering to pain, she melts away 30 her days in tears, ever since she learned of this injustice. She won't raise her face; her eyes are glued to the ground. Friends talk to her, try to give her good advice; she listens the way a rock does, or an ocean wave. 3.5 At most, she'll turn her pale neck aside, sobbing to herself for her dear father, her land, her home, and all that she betrayed for Jason, who now holds her in dishonor. This disaster made her realize: 40 a fatherland is no small thing to lose. She hates her children, feels no joy in seeing them. I'm afraid she might be plotting something.6

eventually reaching Corinth, a prominent city in the northern Peloponnese near the Isthmus. During the year before the production of Euripides' *Medea*, tensions ran high between Athens and Corinth, which then fought against Athens during the Peloponnesian War.

<sup>5.</sup> This Creon should not be confused with the character in the Oedipus legends. His daughter remains unnamed in this drama.

<sup>6.</sup> Euripides plants here the germ of the possibility that Medea might harm the children, but it is important to stress that the Nurse fears what Medea might do to others, not to the children. She develops this possibility

Her mind is fierce, and she will not endure ill treatment. I know her. I'm petrified to think what thoughts she might be having now: a sharpened knife-blade thrust right through the liver—i she could even strike the royal family, murder the bridegroom too, make this disaster worse. She's a terror. There's no way to be her enemy and come out as the victor.

50

45

Here come the children, resting from their games, with no idea of their mother's troubles. A child's mind is seldom filled with pain.

(Enter the Tutor from the house with the two children of Jason and Medea.)

#### TUTOR:

Timeworn stalwart of my mistress' household, why do you stand here by the gates, alone, crying out your sorrows to yourself? You've left Medea alone. Doesn't she need you?

55

#### NURSE:

Senior attendant to the sons of Jason, decent servants feel their masters' griefs in their own minds, when things fall out all wrong. As for me, my pain was so intense that a desire crept over me to come out here and tell the earth and sky my mistress' troubles.

60

## TUTOR:

Poor thing. Is she not done with weeping yet?

65

#### NURSE:

What blissful ignorance! She's barely started.

#### TUTOR:

The fool—if one may say such things of masters—she doesn't even know the latest outrage.

at 103, but briefly. Medea's later filicidal intentions must come as a relative surprise.

#### NURSE:

What is it, old man? Don't begrudge me that.

#### TUTOR:

Nothing. I'm sorry that I spoke at all.

#### NURSE:

By your beard, don't hide this thing from *me*, your fellow-servant. I can keep it quiet.

#### TUTOR:

75

As I approached the place where the old men sit and play dice, beside the sacred spring Peirene,<sup>7</sup> I heard someone say—he didn't notice I was listening—that Creon, the ruler of this land, intends to drive these children and their mother out of Corinth. I don't know if it's true. I hope it isn't.

#### NURSE:

Will Jason let his sons be so abused, even if he's fighting with their mother?

#### TUTOR:

He has a new bride; he's forgotten them. He's no friend to this household anymore.

#### NURSE:

We are destroyed, then. Before we've bailed our boat from the first wave of sorrow, here's a new one.

#### TUTOR:

8.5

But please, don't tell your mistress. Keep it quiet. It's not the time for her to know of this.

#### NURSE:

Children, do you hear the way your father is treating you? I won't say, *May he die!* 

<sup>7.</sup> Peirene, Corinth's sacred spring, ran down from its acropolis.

—he is my master—but it's obvious he's harming those whom he should love. He's guilty.	90
TUTOR: Who isn't? Are you just now learning this, that each man loves himself more than his neighbor? <sup>ii</sup> If their father doesn't cherish them, because he's more preoccupied with his own bed—	95
NURSE: Go inside now, children. Everything will be all right.	
(The Tutor turns the children toward the house.)	
And you, keep them away— don't let them near their mother when she's like this. I've seen her: she looks fiercer than a bull; she's giving them the eye, as if she means to do something. Her rage will not let up, I know, until she lashes out at someone. May it be enemies she strikes, and not her loved ones!  (In the following passage, Medea sings and the	100
Nurse chants.)	
MEDEA:	
(From within the house, crying out in rage.)	
Aaaah! Oh, horrible, horrible, all that I suffer, my unhappy struggles. I wish I could die.	105
Nurse:	
You see, this is it. Dear children, your mother has stirred up her heart, she has stirred up her rage. Hurry up now and get yourselves inside the house—but don't get too close to her, don't let her see you:	
her ways are too wild, her nature is hateful, her mind is too willful.	110

Go in. Hurry up!

(Exit the Tutor and children into the house.)

It's clear now, it's starting: a thunderhead rising, swollen with groaning, and soon it will flash as her spirit ignites it—then what will she do? Her heart is so proud, there is no way to stop her; her soul has been pierced by these sorrows.

#### MEDEA:

115

120

Aaaah!

The pain that I've suffered, I've suffered so much, worth oceans of weeping. O children, accursed, may you die—with your father! Your mother is hateful. Go to hell, the whole household! Every last one.

#### NURSE:

Oh, lord. Here we go. What have *they* done—the children? Their father's done wrong—why should you hate *them?* Oh, children, my heart is so sore, I'm afraid you will come to some harm.

Rulers are fierce
in their temperament; somehow, they will not be governed; they like to have power, always, over others.
They're harsh, and they're stubborn. It's better to live as an equal with equals. I never would want to be grand and majestic—just let me grow old in simple security. Even the *word*"moderation" sounds good when you say it. For mortals the middle is safest, in word and in deed.
Too much is too much, and there's always a danger a god may get angry and ruin your household.

(Enter the Chorus of Corinthian women from the right, singing.)

#### CHORUS:

I heard someone's voice, I heard someone shout:
the woman from Colchis: poor thing, so unhappy.
Is her grief still unsoftened? Old woman, please tell us—
I heard her lament through the gates of my hall.
Believe me, old woman, I take no delight
when this house is in pain. I have pledged it my friendship.

#### NURSE:

This house? It no longer exists. It's all gone. *He's* taken up with his new royal marriage. She's in her bedroom, my mistress, she's melting her life all away, and her mind can't be eased by a single kind word from a single dear friend.

145

#### MEDEA:

#### Aaaah!

May a fire-bolt from heaven come shoot through my skull! What do I gain by being alive? Oh, god. How I long for the comfort of death. I hate this life. How I wish I could leave it.

## [Strophe]

#### CHORUS:

Do you hear, O Zeus, O sunlight and earth,
this terrible song, the cry
of this unhappy bride?
Poor fool, what a dreadful longing,
this craving for final darkness.
You'll hasten your death. Why do it?
Don't pray for this ending.
If your husband reveres a new bed, a new bride,
don't sharpen your mind against him.
You'll have Zeus himself supporting
your case. Don't dissolve in weeping
for the sake of your bedmate.

## MEDEA:

Great goddess Themis and Artemis, holy one:<sup>8</sup> do you see what I suffer, although I have bound my detestable husband with every great oath? May I see him, along with his bride and the palace

165

<sup>8.</sup> The goddess Themis is a Titan (a member of the first generation of gods born to Gaia and Ouranos, whose names mean "earth" and "sky") and is closely associated with Zeus' order and hence with justice and law. The virgin huntress Artemis, daughter of Zeus, presided over important matters such as childbirth and life transitions for women.

scraped down to nothing, crushed into splinters. He started it. He was the one with the nerve to commit this injustice. Oh father, oh city, I left you in horror—I killed my own brother.<sup>9</sup>

## NURSE:

You hear what she says, and the gods that she prays to: Themis, and Zeus, the enforcer of oaths? There's no way my mistress's rage will die down into anything small.

## [Antistrophe]

### CHORUS:

How I wish she'd come outside, let us see
her face, let her hear our words
and the sound of our voice.
If only she'd drop her anger,
unburden her burning spirit,
let go of this weight of madness.
I'll stand by our friendship.
Hurry up, bring her here, get her out, go inside,
and bring her to us. Go tell her
that we are her friends. Please hurry!
She's raging—the ones inside may

feel the sting of her sorrow.

#### NURSE:

185

190

I'll do as you ask, but I fear that my mistress won't listen to me.

I will make the effort—what's one more attempt?

But her glare is as fierce as a bull's, let me tell you—she's wild like a lion who's just given birth whenever a servant tries telling her anything.

You wouldn't go wrong, you'd be right on the mark, if you called them all half-wits, the people of old:

<sup>9.</sup> To slow down the Colchians who were pursuing Medea and Jason after the theft of the Golden Fleece, Medea killed her younger brother Apsyrtus and threw his body parts either around the palace at Colchis or at Tomis on the shore of the Black Sea.

they made lovely songs for banquets and parties,
but no one took time to discover the music

that might do some good, the chords or the harmony
people could use to relieve all the hateful
pain and distress that leads to the downfall
of houses, the deaths and the dreadful misfortunes.

Let me tell you, there would be some gain in that—music
with the power to heal. When you're having a sumptuous
feast, what's the point of a voice raised in song?

Why bother with singing? The feast is enough
to make people happy. That's all that they need.

(Exit the Nurse into the house.)

### CHORUS:

I heard a wail, a clear cry of pain;
she rails at the betrayer of her bed,
the bitter bridegroom.
For the injustice she suffers, she calls on the gods:
Themis of Zeus, protectress of oaths,
who brought her to Hellas, over the salt water dark as night,
through the waves of Pontus' forbidding gate. 10

215

220

(Enter Medea from the house, attended by the Nurse and other female servants. Here spoken dialogue resumes.)

#### MEDEA:

Women of Corinth, I have stepped outside so you will not condemn me. Many people act superior—I'm well aware of this. Some keep it private; some are arrogant in public view. Yet there are other people who, just because they lead a quiet life, are thought to be aloof. There is no justice in human eyesight: people take one look and hate a man, before they know his heart, though no injustice has been done to them.

<sup>10.</sup> Pontus, literally "The Sea," refers to the Black Sea. As the Chorus sing of the passage through the Bosporus toward Greece, away from her homeland, Medea passes through the doors of the house.

A foreigner must adapt to a new city, certainly. Nor can I praise a citizen who's willful, and who treats his fellow townsmen harshly, out of narrow-mindedness.

My case is different. Unexpected trouble has crushed my soul. It's over now; I take no joy in life. My friends, I want to die. My husband, who was everything to me—how well I know it—is the worst of men.

2.2.5

2.30

235

240

245

Of all the living creatures with a soul and mind, we women are the most pathetic.<sup>11</sup> First of all, we have to buy a husband: spend vast amounts of money, just to get a master for our body-to add insult to injury. 12 And the stakes could not be higher: will you get a decent husband, or a bad one? If a woman leaves her husband, then she loses her virtuous reputation. To refuse him is just not possible. When a girl leaves home and comes to live with new ways, different rules, she has to be a prophet—learn somehow the art of dealing smoothly with her bedmate. If we do well, and if our husbands bear the yoke without discomfort or complaint, our lives are admired. If not, it's best to die. A man, when he gets fed up with the people at home, can go elsewhere to ease his heart —he has friends, companions his own age. iii

<sup>11.</sup> This presentation of the problems of women in marriage is surprising but not unique in Greek tragedy; a surviving fragment of a lost tragedy by Sophocles, *Tereus*, presents a similar lament by Procne, wife of Tereus. After discovering her husband has raped her sister and cut out her tongue, Procne kills their son and serves his flesh to Tereus as a meal. It is unclear which of these two dramas was produced first.

<sup>12.</sup> Medea here refers to the dowry that the bride's family had to pay to the groom. Divorce, to which she alludes in the succeeding lines, was a relatively easy procedure for men by filing some papers in court, but almost impossibly complicated for women. On the dowry, see Hippolytus' very different complaint at *Hippolytus* 688–91.

We must rely on just one single soul. They say that we lead safe, untroubled lives at home while they do battle with the spear. They're wrong. I'd rather take my stand behind a shield three times than go through childbirth once. <sup>13</sup>	250
Still, my account is quite distinct from yours. This is your city. You have your fathers' homes, your lives bring joy and profit. You have friends. But I have been deserted and outraged—	255
left without a city by my husband,	
who stole me as his plunder from the land of the barbarians. Here I have no mother, no brother, no blood relative to help	260
unmoor me from this terrible disaster.	
So, I will need to ask you one small favor.  If I should find some way, some strategy to pay my husband back, bring him to justice, iv keep silent. Most of the time, I know, a woman	265
is filled with fear. She's worthless in a battle	
and flinches at the sight of steel. But when she's faced with an injustice in the bedroom, there is no other mind more murderous.	270

#### CHORUS:

I'll do as you ask. <sup>14</sup> You're justified, Medea, in paying your husband back. I'm not surprised you grieve at your misfortunes.

Look! I see Creon, the lord of this land, coming toward us now.

He has some new decision to announce.

275

13. The most prominent military tactic in the fifth century BCE was the hoplite formation whereby heavily armed soldiers would stand closely together, moving in a tight formation with shields locked together and spears pointed forward. Athenian adolescents had to swear an oath to the city in which they promised, among other things, never to leave their position in the line.

<sup>14.</sup> A promise by the Chorus not to reveal a protagonist's plan was a frequently used device in order to deal with the awkward situation of having fifteen people present who could divulge to another character what will happen. Compare *Hippolytus* 786–91.

(Enter Creon from the right, with attendants.)

#### CREON:

280

285

You with the grim face, fuming at your husband, Medea, I hereby announce that you must leave this land, an exile, taking with you your two children. You must not delay. This is my decision. I won't leave until I've thrown you out, across the border.

#### MEDEA:

Oh, god. I'm crushed; I'm utterly destroyed. My enemies, their sails unfurled, attack me and there's no land in sight, there's no escape from ruin. Although I suffer, I must ask: Creon, why do you send me from this land?

## CREON:

I'll speak plainly: I'm afraid of you.
You could hurt my daughter, even kill her.
Every indication points that way.
You're wise<sup>15</sup> by nature, you know evil arts, and you're upset because your husband's gone away from your bedroom. I have heard reports that you've made threats, that you've devised a plan to harm the bride, her father, and the bridegroom. I want to guard against that. I would rather have you hate me, woman, here and now, than treat you gently and regret it later.

#### MEDEA:

300

Oh, god.

Creon, this is not the first time: often I've been injured by my reputation. Any man who's sensible by nature will set a limit on his children's schooling

<sup>15.</sup> The Greek adjective *sophê* can mean either "wise" or "clever," and Greek texts, including this one, often play off of this ambiguity. But whether the word's connotation here is closer to wise or clever, Euripides does seem to downplay the traditional representation of Medea as a witch.

to make sure that they never grow too wise.	
The wise are seen as lazy, and they're envied	
and hated. If you offer some new wisdom	305
to half-wits, they will only think you're useless.	
And those who are considered experts hate you	
when the city thinks you're cleverer than they are.	
I myself have met with this reaction.	
Since I am wise, some people envy me,	310
some think I'm idle, some the opposite,"	
and some feel threatened. Yet I'm not all that wise.	
And you're afraid of me. What do you fear?	
Don't worry, Creon. I don't have it in me	
to do wrong to a man with royal power.	315
What injustice have you done to me?	
Your spirit moved you, and you gave your daughter	
as you saw fit. My husband is the one	
I hate. You acted well, with wise restraint.	
And now, I don't begrudge your happiness.	320
My best to all of you—celebrate the wedding.	

#### CREON:

Your words are soothing, but I'm terrified of what's in your mind. I trust you less than ever. It's easier to guard against a woman (or man, for that matter) with a fiery spirit than one who's wise and silent. You must leave at once—don't waste my time with talk. It's settled. Since you are my enemy, and hate me, no ruse of yours can keep you here among us.

325

330

(Medea kneels before Creon and grasps his hand and knees in supplication.)<sup>16</sup>

Just let me stay here. I know when I'm beaten.

I'll yield to this injustice. I'll submit in silence to those greater than myself.

<sup>16.</sup> Supplication was a ritual act through which an individual abased himself or herself before a more powerful individual by kneeling and grabbing the latter's knees, often touching his beard as well. Especially in claiming the protection of the gods, the supplicant's wish should be granted. Medea makes little headway here until she calls upon Zeus (341), thus raising the stakes.

No, by your knees! By your new-married daughter!

CREON:

You're wasting words. There's no way you'll persuade me.

MEDEA:

335

You'll drive me out, with no reverence for my prayers?

CREON:

I care more for my family than for you.

MEDEA:

How clearly I recall my fatherland.

CREON:

Yes, that's what *I* love most—after my children.

MEDEA:

Oh, god—the harm Desire does to mortals!

CREON:

Depending on one's fortunes, I suppose.

MEDEA:

Zeus, do not forget who caused these troubles.

CREON:

Just leave, you fool. I'm tired of struggling with you.

MEDEA:

Struggles. Yes. I've had enough myself.

CREON:

My guards will force you out in just a moment.

MEDEA:

Oh please, not that! Creon, I entreat you!

CREON:

You intend to make a scene, I gather.

I'll leave, don't worry. That's not what I'm asking.

#### CREON:

Why are you forcing me? Let go of my hand!

#### MEDEA:

Please, let me stay just one more day, that's all.

I need to make arrangements for my exile,
find safe asylum for my children, since
their father doesn't give them any thought.
Take pity on them. You yourself have children.
It's only right for you to treat them kindly.
If we go into exile, I'm not worried
about myself—I weep for their disaster.

350

355

360

365

370

#### CREON:

I haven't got a ruler's temperament; reverence has often led me into ruin. Woman, I realize this is all wrong, but you shall have your wish. I warn you, though: if the sun god's lamp<sup>17</sup> should find you and your children still within our borders at first rising, it means your death. I've spoken; it's decided. Stay for one day only, if you must. You won't have time to do the things I fear.

(Exit Creon and attendants to the right. Medea rises to her feet.)

### CHORUS:

Oh, god! This is horrible, unhappy woman, the grief that you suffer. Where will you turn? Where will you find<sup>vi</sup> shelter? What country, what home will save you from sorrow? A god has engulfed you, Medea—this wave is now breaking upon you, there is no way out.

17. Creon's threat inadvertently includes Helios, Medea's paternal grandfather, who will help her escape at the end of this drama.

Yes, things are all amiss. Who could deny it? Believe me, though, that's not how it will end. The newlyweds have everything at stake, and struggles await the one who made this match. 375 Do vou think I ever could have fawned on him like that without some gain in mind, some ruse? I never would have spoken to him, or touched him with my hands. He's such an idiot. He could have thrown me out, destroyed my plans; 380 instead he's granted me a single day to turn three enemies to three dead bodies: the father, and the bride, and my own husband. 18 I know so many pathways to their deaths, I don't know which to turn to first, my friends. 385 Shall I set the bridal home on fire.vii creeping silently into their bedroom? There's just one threat. If I am apprehended

entering the house, my ruse discovered, I'll be put to death; my enemies will laugh at me. <sup>19</sup> The best way is the most direct, to use the skills I have by nature and poison them, destroy them with my drugs.

Ah, well.

390

All right, they die. What city will receive me?
What host will offer me immunity,
what land will take me in and give me refuge?
There's no one. I must wait just long enough
to see if any sheltering tower appears.
Then I will kill in silence, by deceit.
But if I have no recourse from disaster,
I'll take the sword and kill them, even if

<sup>18.</sup> Again, the violence would be directed against Jason, not the children, and the Chorus do not object to actions taken in vengeance against him, Creon, and the bride.

<sup>19.</sup> Here Medea begins to talk most overtly like a Homeric warrior, obsessed with fame and status, especially in the eyes of "enemies." See Knox, "The *Medea* of Euripides," in Knox (1979), pp. 295–322.

it means my death. I have the utmost nerve. Now, by the goddess whom I most revere, Hecate, whom I choose as my accomplice, 20 who dwells within my inmost hearth, I swear: no one can hurt my heart and then fare well. I'll turn their marriage bitter, desolate—they'll regret the match, regret my exile.

405

And now, spare nothing that is in your knowledge, Medea: make your plan, prepare your ruse.<sup>21</sup> Do this dreadful thing. There is so much at stake. Display your courage. Do you see how you are suffering? Do not allow these Sisyphean snakes<sup>22</sup> to laugh at you on Jason's wedding day. Your father is noble; your grandfather is Helios. You have the knowledge, not to mention woman's nature: for any kind of noble deed, we're helpless; for malice, though, our wisdom is unmatched.

410

415

420

425

# CHORUS:

# [Strophe 1]

The streams of the holy rivers are flowing backward.
Everything runs in reverse—justice is upside down.
Men's minds are deceitful, and nothing is settled,
not even oaths that are sworn by the gods.
The tidings will change, and a virtuous reputation
will grace my name. The race of women will reap
honor, no longer the shame of disgraceful rumor.

<sup>20.</sup> The dark goddess Hecate became especially prominent during the fifth century and was associated with witchcraft and magic.

<sup>21.</sup> Medea talks to herself, an unprecedented event on the Athenian stage (at least in the texts that have survived). This device prepares the audience for her later monologue in which she agonizes over killing her children. See Foley, "Medea's Divided Self," in Foley (2001), pp. 243–71.

<sup>22.</sup> Sisyphus of Corinth was notorious for his trickery and deceptiveness, for which Zeus punished him in Hades by making him push a boulder up a hill for eternity (*Odyssey* 11.593–600).

## [Antistrophe 1]

The songs of the poets of old will no longer linger on my untrustworthiness. Women were never sent the gift of divine inspiration by Phoebus Apollo, lord of the elegant lyre, <sup>23</sup> the master of music—or I could have sung my own song against the race of men. The fullness of time holds many tales: it can speak of both men and women.

## [Strophe 2]

You sailed away from home and father,
driven insane in your heart; you traced a path
between the twin cliffs of Pontus.
The land you live in is foreign.
Your bed is empty, your husband
gone. Poor woman, dishonored,
sent into exile.

# [Antistrophe 2]

The Grace of oaths is gone, and Reverence flies away into the sky, abandoning great Hellas. No father's dwelling unmoors you now from this heartache. Your bed now yields to another: now a princess prevails, greater than you are.

(Enter Jason from the right.)

## JASON:

445

450

430

This is not the first time—I have often observed that a fierce temper is an evil that leaves you no recourse. You could have stayed here in this land, you could have kept your home

<sup>23.</sup> The epithet *Phoebus* means "shining." Apollo is the leader of the Muses, the goddesses of music and poetry. The Chorus, of course, ignore Sappho, a real poetess who would have been unknown to a fictional group in a story set in the heroic age.

by simply acquiescing in the plans of those who are greater. You are now an exile because of your own foolish words. To me it makes no difference. You can keep on calling 455 Jason the very worst of men.<sup>24</sup> However, the words you spoke against the royal family well, consider it a gain that nothing worse than exile is your punishment. As for me, I wanted you to stay. I always tried 460 to calm the king, to soothe his fuming rage. But you, you idiot, would not let up your words against the royal family. That's why you are now an exile. All the same, I won't let down my loved ones. I have come here 465 looking out for your best interests, woman, so you won't be without the things you need when you go into exile with the children. You'll need money—banishment means hardship. However much you hate me, I could never 470 wish you any harm.

#### MEDEA:

You are the worst!

You're loathsome—that's the worst word I can utter. You're not a man. You've come here—most detested by the gods, by me, by all mankind. VIII That isn't courage, when you have the nerve to harm your friends, then look them in the face. No, that's the worst affliction known to man: shamelessness.

And yet, I'm glad you've come.

475

480

Speaking ill to you will ease my soul, and listening will cause you pain. I'll start at the beginning. First, I saved your life—as every single man who sailed from Hellas aboard the *Argo* knows—when you were sent

<sup>24.</sup> Variations on "worst of men" recur throughout this scene. It inverts the hero's traditional desire to be called "the best." In the epics of the Trojan War, all heroes vied for this title, often, as in the case of Ajax, at the cost of their lives.

to yoke the fire-breathing bulls, and sow
the deadly crop. I killed the dragon, too:
the sleepless one, who kept the Golden Fleece
enfolded in his convoluted coils;<sup>25</sup>
I was your light, the beacon of your safety.
For my part, I betrayed my home, my father,
and went with you to Pelion's slopes, Iolcus—
with more good will than wisdom—and I killed
Pelias, in the cruelest possible way:
at his own children's hands. I ruined their household.

And you—you *are* the very worst of men—betrayed me, after all of that. You wanted a new bed, even though I'd borne you children. If you had still been childless, anyone could understand your lust for this new marriage.

495

500

All trust in oaths is gone. What puzzles me is whether you believe those gods (the ones who heard you swear) no longer are in power, or that the old commandments have been changed? You realize full well you broke your oath.

Ah, my right hand, which you took so often,
clinging to my knees. What was the point
of touching me?<sup>26</sup> You are despicable.
My hopes have all gone wrong. Well, then! You're here:
I have a question for you, friend to friend.
(What good do I imagine it will do?
Still, I'll ask, since it makes you look worse.)
Where do I turn now? To my father's household

<sup>25.</sup> When Jason asked Medea's father, King Aeëtes, for the fleece, he was required to yoke these bulls (Medea gave Jason a magic lotion to protect him from the fire) and sow the ground with the teeth of the serpent Cadmus had killed at the foundation of Thebes. From these teeth sprang armed men. It is unclear how Medea killed the dragon, and other versions of the story do not credit her with the actual killing. A vase painting in the Vatican collection shows Jason half-swallowed by the dragon, with Athena, protector of heroes, standing by watching.

<sup>26.</sup> In other words, Jason claimed supplication but then ignored his part of the reciprocal relationship. Oaths were sworn to the gods. To disregard oaths was thus to commit an offense against the gods.

and fatherland, which I betrayed for you?

Or Pelias' poor daughters? Naturally they'll welcome me—the one who killed their father!	
Here is my situation. I've become an enemy to my own family, those whom I should love, and I have gone to war with those whom I had no reason at all	515
to hurt, and all for your sake. In exchange, you've made me the happiest girl in all of Hellas. I have you, the perfect spouse, a marvel, so trustworthy—though I must leave the country friendless and deserted, taking with me my friendless children! What a charming scandal for a newlywed: your children roam	520 525
as beggars, with the one who saved your life. ix  Zeus! For brass disguised as gold, you sent us reliable criteria to judge.  But when a man is base, how can we know?  Why is there no sign stamped upon his body? 27	530

#### CHORUS:

This anger is a terror, hard to heal, when loved ones clash with loved ones in dispute.

## JASON:

It seems that I must have a way with words and, like a skillful captain, reef my sails in order to escape this gale that blows without a break—your endless, tired harangue. The way I see it, woman (since you seem to feel that I must owe you some huge favor), it was Cypris, 28 no other god or mortal, who saved me on my voyage. Yes, your mind is subtle. But I must say—at the risk

535

540

<sup>27.</sup> The fifth century BCE saw an increasing concern with the discrepancy between external appearance and internal human nature. See the similar concerns at *Hippolytus* 1028–37.

<sup>28.</sup> Aphrodite is called Cypris because, after her birth in the sea, she came ashore on the island of Cyprus.

of stirring up your envy and your grudges— Eros was the one who forced your hand: his arrows, which are inescapable, compelled you to rescue me. But I won't put too fine a point on that. You did support me. You saved my life, in fact. However, you received more than you gave, as I shall prove.<sup>29</sup> First of all, you live in Hellas now instead of your barbarian land. With us, you know what justice is, and civil law:30 not mere brute force. And every single person in Hellas knows that you are wise. You're famous. You'd never have that kind of reputation if you were living at the edge of nowhere. As for me, I wouldn't wish for gold or for a sweeter song than Orpheus'31 unless I had the fame to match my fortune.

545

550

555

Enough about my struggles—you're the one
who started this debate. As for my marriage
to the princess, which you hold against me,
I shall show you how I acted wisely
and with restraint, and with the greatest love
toward you and toward our children—Wait! Just listen!<sup>32</sup>
When I moved here from Iolcus, bringing with me
disaster in abundance, with no recourse,
what more lucky windfall could I find

<sup>29.</sup> The self-consciously rhetorical style of Jason here would have reminded the audience of the Sophists, the teachers of rhetoric who were prevalent in Athens during these decades. The association would not have been a positive one.

<sup>30.</sup> Jason ignores that oaths are foundational to a society bound by law. His linkage of lawfulness to Hellenism thus raises the question of who the real "barbarian" is.

<sup>31.</sup> The son of Apollo and a Muse, Orpheus was a singer with almost miraculous powers. He served as one of Jason's Argonauts. Orpheus was also willing to travel to Hades to save his wife, Eurydice, from death; see the note at *Alcestis* 385.

<sup>32.</sup> This interjection indicates that Medea must react physically to this outlandish claim.

(exile that I was) than marrying	
the king's own child? It's not that I despised	
your bed—the thought that irritates you most—	570
nor was I mad with longing for a new bride,	
or trying to compete with anyone—	
to win the prize for having the most children.	
I have enough—no reason to complain.	
My motive was the best: so we'd live well	575
and not be poor. I know that everyone	
avoids a needy friend. I wanted to raise	
sons in a style that fits my family background,	
give brothers to the ones I had with you,	
and treat them all as equals. This would strengthen	580
the family, and I'd be blessed with fortune.	
What do you need children for? For me, though,	
it's good if I can use my future children	
to benefit my present ones. Is that	
bad planning? If you weren't so irritated	585
about your bed, you'd never say it was.	
But you're a woman—and you're all the same!	
If everything goes well between the sheets	
you think you have it all. But let there be	
some setback or disaster in the bedroom	590
and suddenly you go to war against	
the things that you should value most. I mean it—	
men should really have some other method	
for getting children. The whole female race	
should not exist. It's nothing but a nuisance. <sup>33</sup>	595

### CHORUS:

Jason, you've composed a lovely speech. But I must say, though you may disagree: you have betrayed your wife. You've been unjust.

<sup>33.</sup> Compare *Hippolytus* 680–87. While the ideology of Greek society was patriarchal and in many senses misogynistic, it is interesting that, at least in Athenian tragic drama, men who make such statements wind up destroyed. On the capacity of the "multivocal" form of Greek tragedy to overcome the limitations of its society, see Edith Hall, "The Sociology of Greek Tragedy," in Easterling (1997), pp. 93–126.

Now, this is where I differ from most people.

In my view, someone who is both unjust and has a gift for speaking—such a man incurs the greatest penalty. He uses his tongue to cover up his unjust actions, and this gives him the nerve to stop at nothing no matter how outrageous. Yet he's not all that wise. Take your case, for example.

Spare me this display of cleverness; a single word will pin you to the mat. If you weren't in the wrong, you would have told me your marriage plans, not kept us in the dark—your loved ones, your own family!

## JASON:

610

Yes, of course you would have been all for it! Even now you can't control your rage against the marriage.

### MEDEA:

That's not what you were thinking. You imagined that for an older man, a barbarian wife was lacking in prestige.

## JASON:

No! Please believe me:

It wasn't for the woman's sake I married into the king's family. As I have said, I wanted to save you, and give our children royal brothers, a safeguard for our household.

## MEDEA:

620

May I not have a life that's blessed with fortune so painful, or prosperity so irritating.

# JASON:

Your prayer could be much wiser: don't consider what's useful painful. When you have good fortune, don't see it as a hardship.

7		r.	_	_		
- 1	VI	H.	I)	ы.	А	•

Go ahead— 625

Go ahead—

*you* have somewhere to turn!—commit this outrage. I am deserted, exiled from this land.

## JASON:

You brought that on yourself. Don't blame another.

#### MEDEA:

Did I remarry? How did I betray you?

## JASON:

You blasphemously cursed the royal family.

630

#### MEDEA:

And I'm a curse to your family as well.

## JASON:

I won't discuss this with you any further.
If you'd like me to help you and the children with money for your exile, then just say so.
I'm prepared to give with an open hand, and make arrangements with my friends to show you hospitality. They'll treat you well.
You'd be an idiot to refuse this offer.
You'll gain a lot by giving up your anger.

635

#### MEDEA:

I wouldn't stay with your friends, and I would never accept a thing from you. Don't even offer. There is no profit in a bad man's gift.

640

# JASON:

All the same, I call the gods to witness: I only want to help you and the children. But you don't want what's good; you push away your friends; you're willful. And you'll suffer for it.

645

#### MEDEA:

Get out of here. A craving for your new bride has overcome you—you've been away so long.

Go, celebrate your wedding. It may be (the gods will tell) a marriage you'll regret.

(Exit Jason to the right.)

CHORUS:

650

655

## [Strophe 1]

Desire, when it comes on too forcefully, never bestows excellence, never makes anyone prestigious.

When she comes with just the right touch, there's no goddess more gracious than Cypris.

Mistress, never release from your golden bow an inescapable arrow, smeared with desire and aimed at my heart.

## [Antistrophe 1]

Please, let me be cherished by Wisdom, be loved by Restraint, loveliest gift of the gods. May dreadful Cypris

never stun my spirit with love for the bed of another and bring on anger, battles of words, endless fighting, strife.

Let her be shrewd in her judgment; let her revere the bedroom at peace.

# [Strophe 2]

O fatherland, O home, never allow me to be without a city:

a grief without recourse, life that's hard to live through, most distressing of all fates.
May I go to my death, my death

before I endure that; I'd rather face my final day. There's no worse heartache than to be cut off from your fatherland.

# [Antistrophe 2]

We've seen it for ourselves; nobody else gave me this tale to consider.

No city, no friend will treat you with compassion

in your dreadful suffering.

May he die, the ungracious man
who won't honor friends, who will not unlock
his mind to clear, calm thoughts of kindness.

I will never call such a man my friend.

680

(Enter Aegeus from the left.)<sup>34</sup>

#### AEGEUS:

Medea, I wish all the best to you. There is no finer way to greet a friend.

#### MEDEA:

All the best to you, Aegeus, son of wise Pandion. Where are you traveling from?

#### **AEGEUS:**

I've come from Phoebus' ancient oracle.<sup>35</sup>

685

#### MEDEA:

What brought you to the earth's prophetic navel?

#### **AEGEUS:**

Seeking how I might beget a child.

#### MEDEA:

By the gods, are you still childless?

<sup>34.</sup> Aegeus' is the only entrance from the left in the entire play, which underscores the unexpectedness of his arrival. Aegeus, son of Pandion, is one of the early kings of Athens. He has been visiting the oracle at Delphi in order to learn the cause of his childlessness. A vase painting now in Berlin depicts Aegeus consulting the goddess Themis at Delphi. The son promised at this visit will turn out to be Theseus. In a tragedy that did not survive antiquity, *Theseus*, Euripides dramatized the story of Theseus' arrival at Athens and the attempt by Medea to kill him because she believed him to be a threat to her position.

<sup>35.</sup> Apollo's mountainside oracle at Delphi was the most prominent center of prophecy in the Greek world. Sterility was a frequent cause for inquiries by pilgrims there. The "navel" mentioned by Medea is the *omphalos*, the "navel stone," believed to mark the center of the earth, which was kept on display at Delphi.

#### AEGEUS:

Still childless. Some god must be to blame.

#### MEDEA:

690

Do you have a wife, or do you sleep alone?

#### AEGEUS:

I'm married, and we share a marriage bed.

#### MEDEA:

Well, what did Phoebus say concerning children?

#### AEGEUS:

His words were too profound for human wisdom.

#### MEDEA:

May I hear the oracle? Is it permitted?

#### AEGEUS:

Yes, why not? This calls for a wise mind.

#### MEDEA:

Then tell me, if indeed it is permitted.

### **AEGEUS:**

He said, "Don't loose the wineskin's hanging foot . . . "36

#### MEDEA:

Before you do what thing? Or reach what place?

#### AEGEUS:

Before returning to my paternal hearth.

#### MEDEA:

700

And why have you sailed here? What do you need?

<sup>36.</sup> The leg of the animal-skin wine bag was tied up and then loosened as a spigot for dispensing wine. This phallic image lends itself to a prophecy of the appropriate time for successful intercourse.

#### AEGEUS:

There is a man named Pittheus, lord of Troezen . . . <sup>37</sup>

#### MEDEA:

Pelops' son. They say he's very pious.<sup>38</sup>

#### AEGEUS:

I want to bring this prophecy to him.

### MEDEA:

Yes. He's wise, and well-versed in such things.

#### AEGEUS:

And most beloved of my war companions.

#### MEDEA:

Good luck to you. May you get what you desire.

#### AEGEUS:

But you—your eyes are melting. What's the matter?

### MEDEA:

My husband is the very worst of men.

#### AEGEUS:

What are you saying? Why the low spirits? Tell me.

#### MEDEA:

Jason treats me unjustly. I've done him no harm.

710

70.5

#### AEGEUS:

What has he done? Explain to me more clearly.

<sup>37.</sup> Pittheus, who understands the prophecy, gives his daughter Aethra to Aegeus after getting him drunk. After Theseus is born at Troezen, he is raised by his mother and Pittheus, who later also raises Hippolytus. See the note at *Hippolytus* 11.

<sup>38.</sup> Pelops was the son of Tantalus, served by his father as a meal to the gods. After his life was restored, he became the heroic founder of the southern peninsula of Greece, which was then named the Peloponnese, "the island of Pelops," after him.

He has another wife, who takes my place.

#### AEGEUS:

No. He wouldn't dare. It's much too shameful.

#### MEDEA:

It's true. His former loved ones are dishonored.

#### **AEGEUS:**

715 Did he desire another? Or tire of you?

#### MEDEA:

Oh yes, he felt desire. We cannot trust him.

#### AEGEUS:

Let him go, if he's as bad as you say.

### MEDEA:

He desired a royal marriage-bond.

### **AEGEUS:**

Who's giving away the bride? Go on, continue.

#### MEDEA:

720 Creon, the ruler of this land of Corinth.

#### **AEGEUS:**

Woman, your pain is understandable.

#### MEDEA:

I am destroyed. And that's not all—I'm exiled.

## **AEGEUS:**

By whom? This is new trouble on top of trouble.

### MEDEA:

By Creon. He is driving me from Corinth.

### **AEGEUS:**

725 And Jason is allowing it? Shame on him.

٨	1	r.	Γ.	ь	۸	
1	/1	ы	I)	н.	А	•

He claims to be against it, but he'll manage to endure it somehow.

(Medea again assumes the supplicant position.)

## Listen, I entreat you;

by your beard and by your knees, I beg you:
Have pity on me; pity my misfortune.
Don't let me go deserted into exile;
receive me in your home and at your hearth.
If you do it, may the gods grant your desire
for children; may you die a prosperous man.
You don't know what a windfall you have found!
I'll cure your childlessness, make you a father.

I know the drugs required for such things.

735

### AEGEUS:

For many reasons, woman, I am eager to grant this favor to you: first, the gods; and secondly, the children that you promise. I'm at a total loss where that's concerned. But this is how it is. When you arrive, I'll treat you justly, try to shelter you. However, you must know this in advance: I'm not willing to escort you from this land. If you can come to my house on your own, I'll let you stay there—it will be your refuge. I will not give you up to anyone. But you must leave this land all by yourself. My hosts here must have no complaint with me.

740

730

## MEDEA:

So be it. But if I had some assurance that I could trust you, I'd have all I need.

750

745

### **AEGEUS:**

You don't believe me? Tell me, what's the problem?

#### MEDEA:

Oh, I believe you. But I have enemies:

Creon, and the house of Pelias.

If they come for me, and you're not bound by any oath, then you might let them take me.

A promise in words only, never sworn by any gods, might not be strong enough to keep you from befriending them, from yielding to their delegations. I'm completely helpless; they have prosperity and royal power.

#### **AEGEUS:**

Your words show forethought. If you think it's best, I'll do it without any hesitation. In fact, this is the safest course for me: I'll have a good excuse to turn away your enemies. And things are settled well for you, of course. I'll swear: just name the gods.

#### MEDEA:

765

Swear by the Earth we stand on, and by Helios—my father's father—and the whole race of gods.

#### AEGEUS:

To do or not do what? Just say the word.

### MEDEA:

Never to expel me from your land yourself, and never, as long as you live, to give me up willingly to any enemy.

#### AEGEUS:

I swear by Earth, by Helios' sacred light, by all the gods: I'll do just as you say.

#### MEDEA:

775

Fine. And if you don't? What would you suffer?

### AEGEUS:

Whatever an unholy man deserves.

(Medea rises.)

Fare well, then, on your voyage. This is good. I'll find you in your city very soon, once I've done my will, and had my way.

780

(Exit Aegeus to the left. The Chorus address him as he leaves.)

#### CHORUS:

May lord Hermes, the child of Maia, escort you<sup>39</sup> and bring you back home. May you do as you please, and have all you want. In my judgment, Aegeus, you're a good, noble man.

## MEDEA:

O Zeus, and Zeus's Justice, and the light 785 of Helios, I now shall be the victor over my enemies. My friends, I've set my foot upon the path. My enemies will pay what justice demands—I now have hope of this. This man, when I was at my lowest point, 790 appeared, the perfect harbor for my plans. When I reach Pallas' city, 40 I shall have a steady place to tie my ship. And now I'll tell you what my plans are. Hear my words; they will not bring you pleasure. I will send 795 a servant to bring Jason here to see me. When he comes, I'll soothe him with my words: I'll say that I agree with him, that he was right to marry into the royal family, betraying me-well done, and well thought out! 800 "But let my children stay here!" I will plead not that I would leave them in this land for my enemies to outrage—my own children. No: this is my deceit, to kill the princess. I'll send them to her, bearing gifts in hand<sup>x</sup> 805 —a delicate robe, and a garland worked in gold.

<sup>39.</sup> Hermes, divine son of Zeus and the nymph Maia, is the protector of travelers.

<sup>40.</sup> Medea refers to Athens here. Pallas is one of Athena's epithets.

If she takes these fine things and puts them on, she, and anyone who touches her, will die a painful death. Such are the drugs with which I will smear them.

810

815

But enough of that.

Once that's done, the next thing I must do chokes me with sorrow. I will kill the children—my children. No one on this earth can save them. I'll ruin Jason's household, then I'll leave this land, I'll flee the slaughter of the children I love so dearly. I will have the nerve for this unholy deed. You see, my friends, I will not let my enemies laugh at me.

Let it go. What do I gain by being alive? I have no fatherland, no home, no place 820 to turn from troubles. The moment I went wrong was when I left my father's house, persuaded by the words of that Greek man. If the gods will help me, he'll pay what justice demands. He'll never see them alive again, the children that I bore him. 825 Nor will he ever father another child: his new bride, evil woman, she must die an evil death, extinguished by my drugs. Let no one think that I'm a simpleton, or weak, or idle—I am the opposite. 830 I treat my friends with kindness, and come down hard on the heads of my enemies. This is the way to live, the way to win a glorious reputation.<sup>41</sup>

#### CHORUS:

Since you have brought this plan to us, and since I want to help you, and since I support the laws of mankind, I ask you not to do this.

### MEDEA:

835

There is no other way. It's understandable that you would say this—you're not the one who's suffered.

<sup>41.</sup> Jason has destroyed Medea's identity as a wife. She now in return cancels her maternity, and as part of this process the shift to the language of the male warrior has begun to accelerate over the course of this speech.

### CHORUS:

Will you have the nerve to kill your children?

#### MEDEA:

Yes: to wound my husband the most deeply.

840

#### CHORUS:

And to make yourself the most miserable of women.

#### MEDEA:

Let it go. Let there be no more words until it's done.

(To her attendant.)

You: go now, and bring Jason. When I need to trust someone, I turn to you. If you're a woman and mean well to your mistress, do not speak of the things I have resolved.

845

(Exit the attendant to the right.)

#### CHORUS:

# [Strophe 1]

The children of Erechtheus<sup>42</sup> have always prospered, descended from blessèd gods.

They graze, in their sacred stronghold, on glorious wisdom, with a delicate step through the clear and brilliant air.

They say that there the nine Pierian Muses<sup>43</sup> once gave birth to Harmony with golden hair.

850

<sup>42.</sup> Athenians. Erechtheus was a legendary early king of Athens. His temple, the Erechtheum, was one of the two most prominent buildings on the Acropolis.

<sup>43.</sup> The Muses are the children of Zeus and Mnemosynê. Pieria, an important center of worship to the Muses, was often said to be their birthplace.

## [Antistrophe 1]

They sing that Cypris dipped her pitcher in the waters
of beautiful Cephisus;<sup>44</sup>
she sighed, and her breaths were fragrant and temperate breezes.
With a garland of sweet-smelling roses in her hair
she sends Desires
to take their places alongside Wisdom's throne
and nurture excellence with her.

## [Strophe 2]

How can this city
of holy rivers,
receiver of friends and loved ones,
receive you—when you've murdered your own children,
most unholy woman—among them?
Just think of this deathblow aimed at the helpless,
think of the slaughter you'll have on your hands.
Oh no, by your knees, we beg you,
we beg you, with every plea
we can plead: do not kill your children.

# [Antistrophe 2]

Where will you find it,
the awful courage?
The terrible nerve—how can you?
How can your hand, your heart, your mind go through with
this slaughter? How will you be able
to look at your children, keep your eyes steady,
see them beseech you, and not fall apart?
Your tears will not let you kill them;
your spirit, your nerve will fail:
you will not soak your hands in their blood.

(Enter Jason from the right.)

## JASON:

865

870

I've come because you summoned me. Despite

<sup>44.</sup> Cephisus is one of the two main rivers in Athens.

the hate between us, I will hear you out. What is it this time, woman? What do you want?

#### MEDEA:

Jason, I beg you, please forgive the things I said. Your heart should be prepared, receptive 885 like a seed bed. We used to love each other. It's only right for you to excuse my anger. I've thought it over, and I blame myself. Pathetic! Really, I must have been insane to stand opposed to those who plan so well, 890 to be an enemy to those in power and to my husband, who's done so well by me: marrying the royal princess, to beget brothers for my children. Isn't it time to drop my angry spirit, since the gods 895 have been so bountiful? What's wrong with me? Don't I have children? Aren't we exiles? Don't we need whatever friendship we can get? That's what I said to myself. I realize that I've been foolish, that there is no point 900 to all my fuming rage. I give you credit for wise restraint, for making this connection, this marriage that's in all our interests. Now I understand that you deserve my praise. I was such a moron. I should have supported 905 your plans, I should have made arrangements with you, I should have stood beside the bridal bed, rejoiced in taking care of your new bride.

We women—oh, I won't say that we're bad, but we are what we are. You shouldn't sink down to our level, trading childish insults. I ask for your indulgence. I admit I wasn't thinking straight, but now my plans are much improved where these things are concerned.

(Medea turns toward the house to call the children.)

Oh, children! Come out of the house, come here, come out and greet your father, speak to him.

915

910

Come set aside, together with your mother, the hatred that we felt toward one we love.

> (The children come out from the house, escorted by the Tutor and attendants.)

We've made a treaty. My rage has gone away. Take his right hand.

920 Oh, god, my mind is filled with bad things, hidden things. Oh, children, look your lovely arms, the way you stretch them out. Will you look this way your whole long lives? I think I'm going to cry. I'm filled with fear. After all this time, I'm making up 92.5 my quarrel with your father. This tender sight is washed with tears; my eyes are overflowing.

#### CHORUS:

In my eyes too fresh tears are welling up. May this evil not go any further.

## JASON:

930

Woman, I approve your new approach not that I blame you for the way you felt. It's only right for a female to get angry if her husband smuggles in another wife. But this new change of heart is for the best. After all this time, you've recognized 935 the winning plan. You're showing wise restraint. And as for you, my children, you will see your father is no fool. I have provided for your security, if the gods will help me. Yes, I believe that you will be the leaders 940 here in Corinth, with your future brothers. Grow up strong and healthy. All the rest your father, with the favor of the gods, will take care of. I pray that I may see you grown up and thriving, holding sway above 945 my enemies.

(Jason turns to Medea.)

You! Why have you turned
your face away, so pale? Why are fresh tears
pouring from your eyes? Why aren't you happy
to hear what I have had to say?

It's nothing.

I was only thinking of the children.

950

### JASON:

Don't worry now. I'll take good care of them.

#### MEDEA:

I'll do as you ask. I'll trust in what you say. I'm female, that's all. Tears are in my nature.

## JASON:

So—why go on? Why moan over the children?

#### MEDEA:

They're mine. And when you prayed that they would live,
pity crept over me. I wondered: would they?
As for the things you came here to discuss,
we've covered one. I'll move on to the next.
Since the royal family has seen fit
to exile me (and yes, I realize 960
it's for the best—I wouldn't want to stay
to inconvenience you, or this land's rulers,
who see me as an enemy of the family),
I will leave this land, go into exile,
but you must raise your children with your own hand: 965
ask Creon that they be exempt from exile.

## JASON:

Though I may not persuade him, I must try.

#### MEDEA:

And ask your wife to ask her father: please let the children be exempt from exile.

## JASON:

970 Certainly. I think I will persuade her.

#### MEDEA:

975

980

985

990

No doubt, if she's a woman like all others. And for this work, I'll lend you my support. I'll send her gifts, much lovelier, I know, than any living person has laid eyes on: a delicate robe, and a garland worked in gold.<sup>45</sup> The children will bear them. Now, this very minute, let one of the servants bring these fine things here.

(An attendant goes into the house to carry out this request. She, or another servant, returns with the finery.)

She will be blessed a thousandfold with fortune: with you, an excellent man to share her bed, and these possessions, these fine things that once my father's father, Helios, passed down to his descendants. Take these wedding gifts in your arms, my children; go and give them to the lucky bride, the royal princess. These are gifts that no one could find fault with.

(The attendant puts the gifts in the children's arms.)

## JASON:

You fool! Why let these things out of your hands? Do you think the royal household needs more robes, more gold? Hold onto these. Don't give them up. If my wife thinks anything of me, I'm sure that I mean more to her than wealth.

<sup>45.</sup> Gold here evokes the Golden Fleece. Medea would destroy her rival with a token that reminds all of how Jason first won Medea. Spinning and weaving were, moreover, the activities of the good wife, and Medea here, like Clytemnestra, uses fabric as the lethal symbol of the dissolution of her marriage. In Aeschylus' *Oresteia* (*Agamemnon* 905–57), Clytemnestra spreads out a rich tapestry before Agamemnon and convinces him to walk on it. She thus proves, among other things, his arrogance.

995

1000

1005

1010

1015

#### MEDEA:

Don't say that. Even the gods can be persuaded by gifts. And gold is worth a thousand words. *She* has the magic charm; the gods are helping her right now: she's young, and she has power. To save my children from exile, I'd give my life, not merely gold. You, children, when you've entered that wealthy house, must supplicate your father's young wife, my mistress. You must plead with her and ask her that you be exempt from exile. Give her these fine things. That is essential: she must receive these gifts with her own hands. Go quickly now, and bring back to your mother the good news she desires—that you've succeeded.

(The children, bearing the gifts, leave with the Tutor to the right.)

#### CHORUS:

## [Strophe 1]

Now I no longer have hope that the children will live, no longer. They walk to the slaughter already. The bride will receive the crown of gold; she'll receive her horrible ruin. Upon her golden hair, with her very own hands, she'll place the fine circlet of Hades.

# [Antistrophe 1]

She'll be persuaded; the grace and the heavenly gleam will move her to try on the robe and the garland. The bride will adorn herself for death, for the shades below. She will fall into this net; her death will be horrible. Ruin will be inescapable, fated.

# [Strophe 2]

And you, poor thing, bitter bridegroom, in-law to royalty: you don't know you're killing your children, bringing hateful death to your bride.

How horrible: how unaware you are of your fate.

## [Antistrophe 2]

I cry for your pain in turn, poor thing; you're a mother, yet you will slaughter them, your own children, for the sake of your bridal bed, the bed that your husband now shares with somebody else.

(The Tutor returns, at the right, from the palace with the children.)

### TUTOR:

1025

Mistress, your children are released from exile. The princess happily received the gifts with her own hands. As far as she's concerned, the children's case is settled; they're at peace.

Ah!

Why are you upset by your good fortune?xi

MEDEA:

Oh, god.

TUTOR:

Your cry is out of tune. This is good news!

MEDEA:

Oh god, oh god.

TUTOR:

1030 Have I made some mistake?

Is what I've said bad news, and I don't know it?

MEDEA:

You've said what you have said. I don't blame you.

TUTOR:

So—why are you crying? Why are your eyes cast down?

MEDEA:

1035

Old man, I am compelled. The gods and I<sup>46</sup> devised this strategy. What was I thinking?

<sup>46.</sup> Medea here begins to speak of herself as doing the work of the gods. The ending of the drama suggests that the gods are in agreement.

#### TUTOR:

Don't worry now. Your children will bring you home.

#### MEDEA:

I'll send others home before that day.

### TUTOR:

You're not the only woman who's lost her children. We're mortals. We must bear disasters lightly.

#### MEDEA:

I'll do as you ask. Now, go inside the house and see to the children's needs, as usual.

(Exit Tutor into the house.)

Oh, children, children, you two have a city and home, in which you'll live forever parted from your mother. You'll leave poor me behind. I'll travel to another land, an exile, 1045 before I ever have the joy of seeing you blessed with fortune—before your wedding days, before I prepare your beds and hold the torches.<sup>47</sup> My willfulness has cost me all this grief. I raised you, children, but it was no use; 1050 no use, the way I toiled, how much it hurt, the pain of childbirth, piercing like a thorn. And I had so much hope when you were born: you'd tend to my old age, and when I died, you'd wrap me in my shroud with your own hands: 1055 an admirable fate for anyone. That sweet thought has now been crushed. I'll be parted from both of you, and I will spend my years in sorrow and in pain. Your eyes no longer will look upon your mother. You'll move on 1060 to a different life.

1040

Oh god, your eyes, the way

<sup>47.</sup> The main event of the Greek wedding ceremony was a nocturnal procession from the house of the bride's family to the groom's. The groom's mother would greet them bearing a torch.

you look at me. Why do you smile, my children, your very last smile? Aah, what will I do? The heart goes out of me, women, when I look at my children's shining eyes. I couldn't do this. Farewell to the plans I had before. I'll take my children with me when I leave. Why should I, just to cause their father pain, feel twice the pain myself by harming them? I will not do it. Farewell to my plans. But wait—what's wrong with me? What do I want? To allow my enemies to laugh at me? To let them go unpunished?

What I need

is the nerve to do it. I was such a weakling, to let a soothing word enter my mind. Children, go inside the house.

(The children start to go toward the house, but, as Medea continues to speak, they continue to watch and listen to her, delaying their entry inside.)

#### Whoever

is not permitted to attend these rites, my sacrifice, let that be his concern. I won't hold back the force that's in my hand.

#### Aah!

1065

1070

1075

1085

Oh no, my spirit, please, not that! Don't do it.
Spare the children. Leave them alone, poor thing.
They'll live with me there. They will bring you joy.

By the avenging ones<sup>48</sup> who live below in Hades, no, I will not leave my children<sup>49</sup> at the mercy of my enemies' outrage.<sup>xii</sup> Anyway, the thing's already done. She won't escape. The crown is on her head.

<sup>48.</sup> The Furies, the primordial spirits of vengeance. See the note at line 1289 below.

<sup>49.</sup> Medea assumes here that Creon's family will kill her children as would be required by the laws of vengeance. Jason's first words at his final arrival indicate that she is correct here.

The royal bride's destroyed, wrapped in her robes. I know it. Now, since I am setting foot on a path that will break my heart, and sending them on one more heartbreaking still, I want to speak to my children.

1090

(Medea reaches toward her children; they come back to her.)

Children, give me your right hands, give them to your mother, let me kiss them.
Oh, how I love these hands, how I love these mouths, the way the children stand, their noble faces!
May fortune bless you—in the other place.
Your father's taken all that once was here.
Oh, your sweet embrace, your tender skin, your lovely breath, oh children.

1095

Go now—go.

(The children go inside.)

I cannot look at them. Grief overwhelms me. I know that I am working up my nerve<sup>xiii</sup> for overwhelming evil, yet my spirit is stronger than my mind's deliberations: this is the source of mortals' deepest grief.

1100

#### CHORUS:

Quite often I've found myself venturing deeper than women do normally into discussions and subtle distinctions, and I would suggest that we have our own Muse, who schools us in wisdom—not every woman, but there are a few, you'll find one among many, a woman who doesn't stand entirely apart from the Muses.

1105

1110

Here's my opinion: the childless among us, the ones who have never experienced parenthood, have greater good fortune than those who have children. They don't know—how could they?—if children are pleasant or hard and distressing. Their lack of experience saves them from heartache.

But those who have children, a household's sweet offshoot—I see them consumed their whole lives with concern.

- They fret from the start: are they raising them well?
  And then: will they manage to leave them enough?
  Then finally: all of this toil and heartache,
  is it for children who'll turn out to be
  worthless or decent? That much is unclear.
- There's one final grief that I'll mention. Supposing your children have grown up with plenty to live on, they're healthy, they're decent—if fortune decrees it, Death comes and spirits their bodies away down to the Underworld. What is the point, then, if the gods, adding on to the pains that we mortals endure for the sake of our children, send death, most distressing of all? Tell me, where does that leave us?

#### MEDEA:

My friends, I have been waiting for some time, keeping watch to see where this will lead.

Look now: here comes one of Jason's men breathing hard—he seems to be about to tell us of some new and dreadful act.

(Enter the Messenger from the right.)<sup>50</sup>

#### MESSENGER:

Medea, run away! Take any ship<sup>xiv</sup> or wagon that will carry you. Leave now!

#### MEDEA:

1140 Why should I flee? What makes it necessary?

#### MESSENGER:

The royal princess and her father Creon have just now died—the victims of your poison.

<sup>50.</sup> The speech by a messenger late in a drama was a convention in Greek tragedy. Such narratives allowed the dramatist to depict spectacular deaths that could not be staged and to include alternative spaces that could not be accommodated within the Greek theater.

#### MEDEA:

This news is excellent. From this day forth I'll count you as a friend and benefactor.

#### MESSENGER:

What are you saying? Are you sane at all, or raving? You've attacked the royal hearth—how can you rejoice, and not be frightened?

1145

#### MEDEA:

I could tell my own side to this story. But calm down, friend, and please describe to me how they were destroyed. If you can say that they died horribly, I'll feel twice the pleasure.

1150

#### MESSENGER:

When we saw that your two boys had come together with their father to the bride's house, all of us-we servants who have felt the pain of your misfortunes—were delighted; the talk was that you'd settled your differences, you and your husband. We embraced the boys, kissing their hands, their golden hair. And I, overjoyed as I was, accompanied the children to the women's quarters. She the mistress we now honor in your place before she caught sight of your pair of boys was gazing eagerly at Jason. Then she saw the children, and she covered up her eyes, as if the sight disgusted her,<sup>51</sup> and turned her pale cheek aside. Your husband tried to cool down the girl's bad temper, saying, "Don't be hateful toward your loved ones! Please, calm your spirit, turn your head this way, and love those whom your husband loves. Receive these gifts, and ask your father, for my sake, not to send these children into exile." Well, when she saw the fine things, she gave in

1155

1165

1160

<sup>51.</sup> Medea's earlier fears about the welfare of her children under a stepmother are confirmed by the new wife's behavior.

to everything the man said. They had barely set foot outside the door-vour children and 1175 their father—when she took the intricate embroidered robe and wrapped it round her body, and set the golden crown upon her curls, and smiled at her bright image—her lifeless double in a mirror, as she arranged her hair. 1180 She rose, and with a delicate step her lovely white feet traversed the quarters. She rejoiced beyond all measure in the gifts. Quite often she extended her ankle, admiring the effect. What happened next was terrible to see. 1185 Her skin changed color, and her legs were shaking; she reeled sideways, and she would have fallen straight to the ground if she hadn't collapsed in her chair. Then one of her servants, an old woman,

thinking that the girl must be possessed by Pan<sup>52</sup> or by some other god, cried out— a shriek of awe and reverence—but when she saw the white foam at her mouth, her eyes popping out, the blood drained from her face, she changed her cry to one of bitter mourning. A maid ran off to get the princess' father; another went to tell the bride's new husband of her disaster. Everywhere the sound of running footsteps echoed through the house.

And then, in less time than it takes a sprinter to cover one leg of a stadium race,

the girl, whose eyes had been shut tight, awoke, poor thing, and she let out a terrible groan, for she was being assaulted on two fronts: the golden garland resting on her head sent forth a marvelous stream of all-consuming fire, and the delicate robe, the gift your children brought, was starting to corrode

<sup>52.</sup> Pan, half man and half goat, was primarily a pastoral god but also had associations with violent divine possession and was believed to intervene in battles, causing a terror in enemies that acquired the name "panic." See also *Hippolytus* 158.

the white flesh of that most unfortunate girl.	
She jumped up, with flames all over her,	1210
shaking her hair, tossing her head around,	
trying to throw the crown off. But the gold	
gripped tight, and every movement of her hair	
caused the fire to blaze out twice as much.	
Defeated by disaster, she fell down	1215
onto the ground, unrecognizable	
to anyone but a father. She had lost	
the look her eyes had once had, and her face	
had lost its beauty. Blood was dripping down,	
mixed with fire, from the top of her head	1220
and from her bones the flesh was peeling back	
like resin, shorn by unseen jaws of poison,	
terrible to see. We all were frightened	
to touch the corpse. We'd seen what had just happened.	
But her poor father took us by surprise:	1225
he ran into the room and threw himself—	
not knowing any better—on her corpse.	
He moaned, and wrapped her in his arms, and kissed her,	
crying, "Oh, my poor unhappy child,	
what god dishonors you? What god destroys you?	1230
Who has taken you away from me,	
an old man who has one foot in the grave?	
Let me die with you, child." When he was done	
with his lament, he tried to straighten up	
his aged body, but the delicate robe	1235
clung to him as ivy clings to laurel,	
and then a terrible wrestling match began.	
He tried to flex his knee; she pulled him back.	
If he used force, he tore the aged flesh	
off of his bones. He finally gave up,	1240
unlucky man; his soul slipped away	
when he could fight no longer. There they lie,	
two corpses, a daughter and her aged father,	
side by side, a disaster that longs for tears.	
About your situation, I am silent.	1245
You realize what penalty awaits you.	
About our mortal lives, I feel the way	
I've often felt before: we are mere shadows.	

I wouldn't hesitate to say that those who seem so wise, who deal in subtleties—they earn the prize for being the greatest fools. For really, there is no man blessed with fortune. One man might be luckier, more prosperous than someone else, but no man's ever blessed.

(Exit the Messenger to the right.)

#### **CHORUS:**

12.50

On this day fortune has bestowed on Jason much grief, it seems, as justice has demanded. Poor thing, we pity you for this disaster, daughter of Creon, you who have descended to Hades' halls because of your marriage to Jason.

#### MEDEA:

My friends, it is decided: as soon as possible 1260 I must kill my children and leave this land before I give my enemies a chance to slaughter them with a hand that's moved by hatred. They must die anyway, and since they must, I will kill them. I'm the one who bore them. 12.65 Arm yourself, my heart. Why am I waiting to do this terrible, necessary crime? Unhappy hand, act now. Take up the sword, just take it; approach the starting post of pain to last a lifetime; do not weaken, don't 12.70 remember that you love your children dearly, that you gave them life. For one short day forget your children. Afterward, you'll grieve. For even if you kill them, they were yours; you loved them. I'm a woman cursed by fortune. 1275

(Medea enters the house.)<sup>53</sup>

<sup>53.</sup> Medea has been onstage since her first entrance; she has remained through all of the negotiations, meetings, supplications, and choral odes. She finally leaves to commit the horrific murders of her children, and the impact of her departure is intensified by its long delay.

#### CHORUS:

# [Strophe 1]

O Earth, O radiant beam of Helios, look down and see herthis woman, destroyer, before she can lay her hand stained with blood, her kin-killing hand 1280 upon her own children descended from you the gods' golden race; for such blood to spill at the hands of a mortal 1285 fills us with fear. Light born from Zeus, stop her, remove this bloodstained Erinys;<sup>54</sup> take her away 1290 from this house cursed with vengeance.

# [Antistrophe 1]

Your toil has all been in vain, in vain, all the heartache of raising your children, your dearest, O sorrowful one who once left behind 1295 the dark Clashing Rocks most hostile to strangers. What burden of rage descended upon your mind? Why does wild 1300 slaughter follow on slaughter? Blood-spatter, stain, slaughter of kin, murder within the family brings grief 1305

<sup>54.</sup> Erinys was a Fury, one of the primordial beings born from the castration of the first king of the gods, Ouranos (sky). The Furies were believed to punish those who spill kindred blood; hence, in Aeschylus' *Oresteia*, they pursue Orestes after he kills his mother, Clytemnestra.

tuned to the crime from the gods to the household.

#### CHILD:

(From within the house.)<sup>55</sup>

Oh no!

#### CHORUS:

# [Strophe 2]

Do you hear the shouts, the shouts of her children? Poor woman: she's cursed, undone by her fortune.

#### CHILD 1:

Oh, how can I escape my mother's hand?

## CHILD 2:

Dear brother, I don't know. We are destroyed.

#### CHORUS:

Shall I go inside? I ought to prevent this, the slaughter of children.

#### CHILD 1:

Yes, come and stop her! That is what we need.

#### CHILD 2:

We're trapped; we're caught! The sword is at our throats.

#### CHORUS:

1320

Poor thing: after all you were rock, you were iron: to reap with your own hand the crop that you bore; to cut down your kin with a fate-dealing hand.

<sup>55.</sup> Both of the actors are offstage and thus their voices are available to take the parts of the boys.

# [Antistrophe 2]

I've heard of just one, just one other woman who dared to attack, to hurt her own children:

Ino, whom the gods once drove insane
and Zeus's wife sent wandering from her home. 56

The poor woman leapt to sea with her children: an unholy slaughter.

She stepped down from a steep crag's rocky edge 1330 and died with her two children in the waves

1335

1340

What terrible deed could surpass such an outrage? O bed of their marriage, O woman's desire: such harm have you done, so much pain have you caused.

(Enter Jason from the right.)

#### **JASON:**

Women, you who stand here near the house—is she at home, Medea, the perpetrator of all these terrors, or has she gone away? Oh yes, she'll have to hide beneath the earth or lift her body into the sky with wings to escape the royal family's cry for justice. Does she think she can murder this land's rulers

56. Ino was one of the daughters of Cadmus who participated in the dismemberment of Pentheus while under the spell of Dionysus. She then became the second wife of King Athamas of Iolcus and almost had his sons by his first wife killed (the "evil stepmother" motif again). Hera drove Ino and Athamas mad so that Athamas killed one of the sons Ino had borne to him and Ino leapt into the sea with the other. The Chorus here elide other myths of Greek mothers who kill their children, including Agavê (Ino's sister and Pentheus' mother), Althaea (the mother of the Calydonian hero Meleager), and Procne (see the note at line 232 above). Perhaps this elision is meant to stress the supreme horror of the deed by imagining that only one other could perform it.

then simply flee this house, with no requital?
I'm worried about the children more than her—
the ones she's hurt will pay her back in kind.
I've come to save my children, save their lives.
The family might retaliate, might strike
the children for their mother's unholy slaughter.

#### CHORUS:

Poor man. Jason, if you realized how bad it was, you wouldn't have said that.

# JASON:

What is it? Does she want to kill me now?

#### CHORUS:

Your children are dead, killed by their mother's hand.

# JASON:

1355 What are you saying, women? You have destroyed me.

#### CHORUS:

Please understand: your children no longer exist.

# JASON:

Where did she kill them? Inside the house, or outside?

#### CHORUS:

Open the gates; you'll see your children's slaughter.

# JASON:

1360

Servants, quick, open the door, unbar it; undo the bolts, and let me see this double evil: their dead bodies, and the one whom I will bring to justice.

(Medea appears above the roof in a flying chariot, with the bodies of the children.)<sup>57</sup>

<sup>57.</sup> As if the scenario were not shocking enough, Medea appears on the *mêchanê*, a platform suspended by a crane that was used in the Greek theater typically, if not exclusively, for appearances by gods at a drama's end,

#### MEDEA:

Why are you trying to pry those gates? Is it their corpses you seek. and me, the perpetrator? Stop your struggle. If you need something, ask me. Speak your mind. But you will never touch us with your hand. My father's father, Helios, gives me safety from hostile hands. This chariot protects me.

1365

#### **IASON:**

You hateful thing, O woman most detested by the gods, by me, by all mankind— 1370 you dared to strike your children with a sword, children you bore yourself. You have destroyed me, left me childless. And yet you live, you look upon the sun and earth, you who had the nerve to do this most unholy deed. I wish 1375 you would die. I have more sense now than I had the day I took you from your barbarian land and brought you to a Greek home—you're a plague, betrayer of your father and the land that raised you. But the gods have sent the vengeance 1380 that you deserve to crash down on my head. You killed your brother right at home, then climbed aboard the Argo with its lovely prow. That's how your career began. You married me, and bore me children. For the sake of passion, of your bed, you have destroyed them. No Greek woman<sup>58</sup> would have had the nerve to do this, but I married you instead:

1385

usually to solve crises, tie up loose ends, or denounce humans; hence our use of the Latin translation of this phenomenon, deus ex machina. Euripides was criticized by Aristotle for his reliance on this device, which he also deploys in, among other plays, Electra, Ion, Iphigenia among the Taurians, and the Bacchae. Medea's violent denunciation of Jason anticipates the similar language of Dionysus toward the Theban royal family at the end of the Bacchae.

<sup>58.</sup> As the Chorus have mentioned (1323–31), there is at least one earlier story of a Greek woman guilty of filicide—and Euripides' audience would have known of others.

a hateful bond. You ruined me. You're not a woman; you're a lion, with a nature more wild than Scylla's, the Etruscan freak. <sup>59</sup> I couldn't wound you with ten thousand insults; there's nothing you can't take. Get out of here, you filth, you child-murderer. For me, all that's left is tears for my misfortune. I'll never have the joy of my bride's bed, nor will I ever again speak to my children, *my* children, whom I raised. And now I've lost them.<sup>xv</sup>

#### MEDEA:

1390

1395

I would have made a long speech in reply
to yours, if father Zeus were unaware
of what I've done for you, and how you've acted.
You dishonored my bed. There was no way
you could go on to lead a pleasant life,
to laugh at me—not you, and not the princess;
nor could Creon, who arranged your marriage,
exile me and walk away unpunished.
So go ahead, call me a lion, call me
a Scylla, skulking in her Etruscan cave.
I've done what I had to do. I've jabbed your heart.

# JASON:

1410

You feel the pain yourself. This hurts you, too.

#### MEDEA:

The pain is good, as long as you're not laughing.

# JASON:

O children, you were cursed with an evil mother.

<sup>59.</sup> Scylla was a monstrous female giant with twelve feet and six heads, and various canine elements, as described in Books 11 and 12 of Homer's Odyssey. She lived opposite the whirlpool Charybdis, and sailors had to choose toward which of the two they would navigate. In the art of the fifth century BCE, Scylla was depicted as an attractive woman above, with a row of dog heads around her waist and a fish tail below. Jason calls her "Etruscan" (in the Greek, "Tyrsenian"), locating her in the Tyrrhenian Sea.

#### MEDEA:

O sons, you were destroyed by your father's sickness.

#### JASON:

My right hand is not the one that killed them.

#### MEDEA:

Your outrage, and your newfound bride, destroyed them.

1415

# JASON:

The bedroom was enough to make you kill?

#### MEDEA:

Does that pain mean so little to a woman?

#### JASON:

Yes,

to one with wise restraint. To you, it's everything.

#### MEDEA:

They exist no longer. That will sting you.

# JASON:

They exist. They live to avenge your crime.

1420

#### MEDEA:

The gods know who was first to cause this pain.

# JASON:

Oh yes. They know your mind. They spit on it.

#### MEDEA:

Go on and hate me. I detest your voice.

# JASON:

I feel the same. That makes it easy to leave you.

#### MEDEA:

What shall I do, then? I'd like nothing better.

1425

# JASON:

Let me bury their bodies. Let me grieve.

#### MEDEA:

1430

Forget it. I will take them away myself and bury them with this hand, in the precinct sacred to Hera of the rocky heights. No enemy will treat their graves with outrage. To this land of Sisyphus<sup>60</sup> I bequeath a holy festival, a ritual to expiate in times to come this most unholy slaughter.<sup>61</sup> I myself will go to live together with Pandion's son Aegeus, in Erechtheus's city.

to live together with Pandion's son
Aegeus, in Erechtheus's city.
And you, an evil man, as you deserve,
will die an evil death, struck on the head
by a fragment of the *Argo*. 62 You will see
how bitter was the outcome of my marriage.

(Here the meter changes from spoken dialogue to chanted anapests.)<sup>63</sup>

# JASON:

May you be destroyed by the children's Erinys and bloodthirsty Justice!

#### MEDEA:

What spirit, what god listens to you, you liar, you breaker of oaths, you deceiver of guests?

<sup>60.</sup> Corinth was the home of Sisyphus, the notorious deceiver; see the note at line 414 above.

<sup>61.</sup> One of Hera's cult titles in Corinth was *Akraia*, "of the rocky heights," and there was a sanctuary to her by that name there. Pausanias 2.3.6 confirms that there was a sacred festival such as Medea describes here. A number of Euripidean tragedies end with the establishment of a cult; compare *Hippolytus* 1591–1601.

<sup>62.</sup> Jason will meet an utterly unheroic end, since the hero's goal is a glorious death in battle, not from a rotten piece of a ship.

<sup>63.</sup> The anapestic meter was often used for exits and thus signals closure. Here the meter also recalls the chanted laments, in anapests, of Medea in the first scene.

JASON:

You are loathsome.

You murdered your children.

MEDEA:

Get out of here, go—

go bury your wife.

1445

JASON:

I'm leaving, bereft

of my sons.

MEDEA:

Do you think that you're mourning them now? Just wait till you're old.

JASON:

Oh, dearest children.

MEDEA:

To me, not to you.

JASON:

And yet you still did this?

MEDEA:

To make you feel pain.

1450

JASON:

I wish I could hold them and kiss them, my children.

MEDEA:

You long for them now and you want to embrace them, but you are the one who pushed them away.

JASON:

By the gods, let me touch the soft skin of my children.

MEDEA:

No. What's the point? You are wasting your words.

(The chariot flies away with Medea and the bodies of the children.)

# JASON:

1460

Zeus, do you hear how I'm driven away, do you see what I suffer at her loathsome hands, this lion, this child-killer!

With all my strength I mourn for them now and I call on the gods and spirits to witness that you killed my children and now won't allow me to touch them or bury them. I wish now that I'd never fathered them, xvi only to see them extinguished, to see what you've done.

(Exit Jason to the right, accompanied by the Chorus.)

#### CHORUS:

Zeus on Olympus enforces all things;
the gods can accomplish what no one would hope for.
What we expect may not happen at all,
while the gods find a way, against all expectation,
to do what they want, however surprising.
And that is exactly how this case turned out.
xvii

# Hippolytus

# Hippolytus: Cast of Characters

APHRODITE also called Cypris

HIPPOLYTUS son of Theseus

CHORUS of Hippolytus' men

**SERVANT** 

CHORUS women of Troezen

Nurse

PHAEDRA wife of Theseus and stepmother of Hippolytus

THESEUS king of Troezen and Athens

Messenger

**ARTEMIS** 

# Hippolytus

SCENE:

Before the palace of Theseus in Troezen, a city across the Saronic Gulf from Athens. A door leads into the palace. The stage is flanked by two cult statues, one of Aphrodite and one of Artemis. Aphrodite appears above the palace.<sup>1</sup>

#### APHRODITE:

POWERFUL, well-known throughout the earth and in the heavens, I am the goddess called Cypris.<sup>2</sup> All who live and see the light from Pontus to the Pillars of the west<sup>3</sup> revere my power and receive their due—or, if they scorn me, I can make them pay. For gods, like men, crave honor and respect; they revel in the worship they receive.

Soon enough I'll prove that this is true. Theseus' child, the son of the Amazon,<sup>4</sup>

10

- 1. Aphrodite's appearance above the palace is an informed guess on my part. Most translations have her walk into the acting area through one of the side entrances. But the stress on her power suggests a more vertical orientation that marks the power of the gods. Further, the strong structural symmetries throughout this drama suggest this type of entrance, for Artemis at the end of the play is clearly on the palace roof or on a platform suspended by the crane (see the note at *Medea* 1362, stage direction). Moreover, since Hippolytus' song follows immediately after Aphrodite's last words, a quick withdrawal, which could be accomplished more easily from the roof, seems more plausible than a lengthy departure out of the opposite entrance.
- 2. Aphrodite. See the note at Medea 539.
- 3. The Black Sea and the Rocks of Gibraltar, also known as the Pillars of Heracles, were the eastern and western boundaries of the known world for the Greeks.
- 4. After warring against the Amazons, Theseus took one of them as a mate. In mythology she is called either Antiope or Hippolyta, but she is never named in this play. Because of his mother's barbarian status and the nature of her relationship with Theseus, Hippolytus is a bastard.

the protégé of godly Pittheus,<sup>5</sup> Hippolytus, alone of the citizens of Troezen, of this land, claims that I am the very worst of all divinities. 1.5 He renounces sex, recoils from marriage, honors only Phoebus' sister, Zeus's daughter Artemis, whom he believes to be the very greatest of divinities. He is with<sup>7</sup> the virgin goddess constantly; racing through the woodlands with his dogs, 2.0 he depletes the wild forest of its game while he enjoys a camaraderie greater than what mortals might expect. I don't begrudge the two of them. What for? Where I'm concerned, however, Hippolytus 25 will find he has miscalculated badly; and I will make him pay for it, before this day is out.

I've cleared the way for what will happen next; there's little left to do. I set my plan in motion long ago when Phaedra saw him: once he made a trip to Athens, from the house of Pittheus, to see the sacred mysteries and rites;<sup>8</sup> and she, his father's noble wife, at once

<sup>5.</sup> Pittheus is the great-grandfather of Hippolytus. His daughter Aethra gave birth to Theseus after unions with both Aegeus and Poseidon. Theseus, who was raised in Troezen by Aethra and Pittheus before journeying to Athens to find Aegeus, appears to have sent Hippolytus from Athens to Troezen to be raised by Pittheus as well. See the note at *Medea* 701.

<sup>6.</sup> Phoebus is Apollo, the twin brother of Artemis. Aphrodite objects to Hippolytus' rejection of her in cult worship and his dismissal of the sexual realm that she rules and represents.

<sup>7. &</sup>quot;To be with" in Greek, as in English, has sexual overtones. The phrase marks the incredulity in Aphrodite's attitude toward Hippolytus' relationship with Artemis.

<sup>8.</sup> The Eleusinian Mysteries were held at Eleusis, very near Athens, in honor of the goddess Demeter. Initiation into the mysteries was thought to prepare observers for the afterlife. Note that at the time Hippolytus is initiated, Phaedra and Theseus are still living in Athens.

felt Desire's dreadful choking grip around her heart, according to my plan. Before she came to this land, to Troezen, she founded, right beside Athena's hill, a shrine to Cypris, overlooking this land, because of her desire for one who came from far away. Future generations will say this is the shrine established for Hippolytus's sake, to Aphrodite. 9

40

35

And now that Theseus has left the land of Cecrops, 10 and has come here with his wife, in exile for a year, to expiate his blood-guilt for the sons of Pallas 11—now Phaedra suffers badly, feels the lash of Eros, dread desire; she is destroyed. She groans, yet will not say the name of her disease. No one in the household knows.

45

All this will change. It must. I'll make it known to Theseus—this thing will be revealed. And this young man, my enemy, will be killed by his father, who will use the gift, the privilege Poseidon granted: three times Theseus may call upon the god, the ocean-lord, who will fulfill his prayers. 12

50

55

9. Athena's hill is the Acropolis, which did in fact have such a temple of Aphrodite, along with a shrine to Hippolytus, both on the south slope near the Theater of Dionysus. From the south slope one can, on a clear day, see Troezen across the Saronic Gulf. Athenians fled to Troezen during the Persian invasion and during the plague.

- 10. Cecrops was a legendary early king of Athens.
- 11. Blood-guilt, *miasma*, is incurred for shedding the blood of kin. Pallas, not to be confused with Athena's epithet, was a half-brother of Aegeus, and after the death of Aegeus, the sons of Pallas contested Theseus' assumption of the Athenian throne. He killed them.
- 12. Like Heracles, Theseus has two fathers, the god Poseidon and the mortal Aegeus, because his mother, Aethra, had intercourse with both on the same night. Poseidon had granted his son three *arai*, a word that means both "prayer" and "curse." The traditional story had Theseus employing his last, not his first, curse/prayer against Hippolytus; in this

Phaedra may keep her virtuous reputation undiminished; still, she is destroyed.

Her suffering will not deter me from the vengeance I will take on those I hate.

I'll do what I must do to make it right.

But now I see him: Theseus's son returning from a strenuous morning's hunt—Hippolytus. And now I must withdraw. He has a raucous gang of servants with him, belting out their hymns of adoration and praise for Artemis.

He doesn't see the gates of Hades gaping wide for him,<sup>13</sup> or realize this daylight is his last.

(Exit Aphrodite; enter Hippolytus with Chorus of Servants from the left. 14 They all sing. A servant of the goddesses' shrines enters from the palace and stands near the statues.)

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

60

65

70

Follow, follow me, praising Zeus's heavenly daughter, Artemis, our protector!

#### HIPPOLYTUS AND SERVANTS:

75 Mistress on high, Artemis Artemis! child of Zeus; hail, beloved

play, since he has never tested the *arai*, Theseus is uncertain about his own paternity.

<sup>13.</sup> The opening of the gates of Hades and the image that soon follows, of Hippolytus picking flowers in a meadow (86–97), together suggest the abduction of Persephone by Hades to be his bride in the *Hymn to Demeter*. The virginity so prized by Hippolytus is not a masculine virtue in ancient Greece. There is something strangely feminine about Hippolytus; see the essays on *Hippolytus* in Zeitlin (1996) and Cairns (1997).

<sup>14.</sup> Unusually, this play has two choruses.

daughter of Leto, maiden most beautiful!

In the wide sky—Artemis Artemis!—
you dwell within
the golden halls
of your father's house,
maiden most lovely
of those on Olympus!

85

80

HIPPOLYTUS: (Approaching the statue of Artemis.)
For you, my Mistress, this elaborate garland
I have woven, from the inviolate meadow
where shepherds do not dare to graze their sheep,
nor has the iron sickle ever cut.
It is inviolate; the honeybee
alights there in the spring, and modest Reverence<sup>15</sup>
tends it with the rivulets of dew
for those whose wise restraint is natural
—not studied or instructed, but innate—<sup>16</sup>
who are forever temperate in their souls;
such men may pluck the blooms and grasses there,
but those who are impure must stay away.

90

95

Receive this braided crown, beloved Mistress upon your golden hair, from one whose hand is holy in your service. Only I of all mankind enjoy this privilege: I may be in your presence, speak and listen;

<sup>15.</sup> Reverence is *aidôs*, an extremely important value that is quite difficult to translate fully into English. It includes the ideas of reverence, respect, and shame. The underlying concept is that *aidôs* deters improper behavior. *Aidôs*, reverence, is a key term in this play; see Phaedra's musings at 416–19, for example. For discussions of *aidôs*, see Cairns (1993) and Woodruff (2001).

<sup>16.</sup> The debate over the relative roles of nature and nurture was as contested in the fifth century BCE as in our era. Advocates of natural superiority were almost always aristocrats, and antidemocratic. Such language is likely to have raised some hackles in the mass audience of the Theater of Dionysus.

I hear your voice, but cannot see your face. I pray to end my life in just this way.<sup>17</sup>

(The Servant comes forward.)

#### SERVANT:

My lord, since we must call the gods our masters, would you accept some good advice from me?

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

Of course. I would not wish to seem unwise.

#### SERVANT:

Then . . . do you know the rule all mortals follow?

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

Well—no. What rule is it you have in mind?

#### **SERVANT:**

That those who act superior are hated.

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

Yes: arrogance is unendurable.

#### **SERVANT:**

And being friendly has a certain charm?

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

Undoubtedly. And benefit as well.

#### SERVANT:

Do these same things hold true among the gods?

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

Yes, if our laws mirror the divine.

<sup>17.</sup> The Greek here more literally reads, "May I reach the final turning point of my life just as I began it," which is an allusion to the footraces in the stadion at Olympia. This image was frequently used in the Eleusinian Mysteries.

#### **SERVANT:**

Then why do you ignore a holy goddess?

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

Which one? Be careful, now—watch what you say.

#### SERVANT:

Cypris! She who stands here by your gate.

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

I greet her from a distance. I am pure.

#### SERVANT:

She holds a high position among mortals.

120

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

"To each his own" holds true for gods and men.

#### SERVANT:

Good luck to you. And may you think again.

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

I don't like any goddess who's adored at night.

#### SERVANT:

My child, the gods crave honor. They demand their rights.

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

Let's go, men.

125

Come inside and see about our meal.

After hunting, nothing can compare

to a full table. And then the horses need a rubdown, and some good, hard exercise;

I'll yoke them up and take them when I've eaten.

130

(Exiting into the palace with other servants, acknowledging the statue of Aphrodite.)

As for your Cypris—a fond farewell to her!<sup>18</sup>

<sup>18. &</sup>quot;Fond" is sarcastic. Hippolytus' farewell to Aphrodite, even after the warning from the servant, is remarkably disrespectful.

#### SERVANT:

135

150

As for me, I know that young men sometimes will think that way—they set a bad example.<sup>19</sup>

(Turning to the statue of Aphrodite.)

Mistress, I shall approach you in the manner befitting one who is a loyal servant,
O Cypris. Surely one must be forgiving.
If someone—some intense, hotheaded youth—says something foolish, pretend that you don't hear.
The gods should be more wise than mortal men.

(Exit Servant into the palace. Enter the primary Chorus, women of Troezen, from the right.)

#### CHORUS:

# [Strophe 1]

There is a place where a stream of Oceanus<sup>20</sup>
(or so they say) spills out from the rock-face,
filling the dipping vessels with its water.
I saw my friend there
swirling her purple cloths
in the gentle rivulets,
then spreading them out to sun on the stone's flat surface.
That's where I first heard
about our mistress

# [Antistrophe 1]

wasting away—keeping her body hidden indoors, in sickbed, delicate veils shading her chestnut hair. It's been three days now she hasn't eaten;

<sup>19.</sup> The servant stresses, as did Aphrodite, the youth of Hippolytus; he is an ephebe, a young male at the cusp between adolescence and adulthood. Greek drama is full of such characters, who typically undergo some form of rite of passage; see Mitchell-Boyask (1999). Note here how the servant worries about others' copying the risky behavior of Hippolytus.

<sup>20.</sup> The Greeks believed that the river Oceanus surrounded the world.

she keeps her body pure,	
refusing Demeter's gift. <sup>21</sup>	
She's suffering from some hidden, tormenting longing	155
to reach her haven,	
Death's mournful boundary.	

# [Strophe 2]

My child, is it Pan
or the sacred Corybantes,
or is it Hecate
or the mountain mother<sup>22</sup>
who has cast your mind from its mooring?
Or have you neglected to offer
the ritual cakes
and offended Dictynna, goddess of all wild creatures?<sup>23</sup>
She wanders wide
through the salty marsh, and along the bank
that stands amid the swirling ocean waters.

# [Antistrophe 2]

Or is it perhaps
the aristocrat, the sovereign
of Athens, your husband
is a willing captive
to the secret bed of another?<sup>24</sup>
Or has someone come to the harbor
that welcomes all—
someone sailing from Crete,<sup>25</sup> a mariner bringing tidings

<sup>21.</sup> Food made from grain. Demeter is the goddess of the harvest.

<sup>22.</sup> Pan is a satyr-like pastoral god; see the note at *Medea* 1191. The Corybantes are the attendants of the mountain mother, the goddess Cybele, whose rites were wild and ecstatic. Hecate is a goddess associated with witchcraft; see also *Medea* 404.

<sup>23.</sup> Dictynna is a Cretan form of the goddess Artemis.

<sup>24.</sup> This is the first time the whereabouts of Theseus have been raised. Like his cousin Heracles, Theseus had many adventures during which he had amorous liaisons, so the Chorus raise this possibility not without cause.

<sup>25.</sup> Phaedra is a Cretan princess, the daughter of King Minos and Queen Pasiphaë.

to make the queen (in her misery, in her suffering) a prisoner of grief in her own bedroom?

## [Epode]

A mournful dissonance
steals into the temperament
of many a helpless woman.
Birthing pangs, delirium—oh child,
that strong wind has darted through my womb.
I called on heavenly

I called on heavenly
Artemis, easer of labor,
mistress of arrows.<sup>26</sup>
Thank the gods, she always comes to me
just when I need her.

(The Chorus turn toward the palace door, through which the Nurse and attendants enter, bearing Phaedra on a couch.)

Look—here comes the old nurse bringing Phaedra outdoors; her expression is clouded with bitter concern.
How my heart is longing to learn what has happened!
What has wrecked the queen's body, drained her complexion?

#### NURSE:

Oh, the woes of mankind and their hateful diseases!

200 What can I do for you? What can I *not* do?
Here's your fresh air, here's your bright sunlight!
Here: we have carried your sickbed outside.
That was all you could talk about—coming out here; soon enough you'll be wanting to go back inside.

<sup>26.</sup> One of the functions of Artemis was to assist women in childbirth; the death of a woman in childbirth could thus be conceptualized as a fatal attack by the arrows of Artemis.

You keep changing your mind and regretting your choices. 2.05 You don't want what's in front of you; all that you want is what you don't have. It's harder to be a nurse than a patient. The sick have it easy—they don't have to do much! But a nurse must endure endless work, endless worry. 210 For the whole human race, life is nonstop disaster, and there's never a moment of rest from the struggle. Still, we'd be hard put to say we love anything more than our lives. If there's anything out there, it's hidden in darkness, surrounded with clouds. 215 Great fools that we are, we're in love with this flicker this unsteady glint of a life—here on earth, just because we don't know any other existence or what lies in store for us under the ground. All we can go by is stories and rumors; 2.2.0 it's no use.

#### PHAEDRA:

Raise my body up; please, keep my head straight! My own limbs won't obey me. Servants, come help me: take my delicate arms, take this veil from my head. It's too heavy. I want my hair down, on my shoulders.

22.5

#### NURSE:

Be brave, child, and stop all this wild, restless thrashing! If you remain calm and remember your breeding, you can bear this disease, and not let it oppress you. You know that all mortals are burdened with sorrow.

(The Nurse removes Phaedra's veil.)<sup>27</sup>

#### PHAEDRA:

Aah!

I am longing to draw from the clear streams of dew

<sup>27.</sup> The veil represents the modesty of the married woman. Its removal here signals the freeing of Phaedra's inhibitions. Herodotus (1.8) preserves a saying, "A woman takes off her *aidôs* [reverence] with her clothing," a thought that seems operative here.

a pure drink of water, and lay myself down in the meadow's deep tresses, beneath the green poplar—

#### NURSE:

My child, you are raving! You must stop this public careen into madness!

#### PHAEDRA:

Let me go to the mountain, ascend to the forest and follow the dogs who are tracking the blood-scent of deer through the dapples of light in the pine wood. By the gods, let me quench my desire for the cry to the pack, for the feel of the hunting-spear flying alongside me, grazing my long chestnut hair.<sup>28</sup>

#### NURSE:

240 My darling, what troubles you? Why this insanity? Why should you want to go run with the hounds? Your desire for clear water is easily satisfied; right by the gate there's a spring, in the hillside.

#### PHAEDRA:

Mistress of salt flats, Artemis Artemis!

I am longing to ride in your precinct, to master the drumbeat of hooves where the horses go running—

#### NURSE:

245

250

So this is your latest demented pronouncement! Just a moment ago you had gone to the mountain to indulge in your passion for hunting wild game; now all your desire is to ride on the sandbar, skirting along out of reach of the waves. What you need is a soothsayer, someone to tell you which of the gods has your mind on a tether and loves, without warning, to jerk back the chain.

<sup>28.</sup> All of these activities, with their sexualized imagery, are associated with Hippolytus. Women were expected to remain inside the house at all times, save for traveling to religious rituals.

#### PHAEDRA:

Oh no. Oh, how horrible. What have I done.

Where on earth did my mind go, in exile from reason?

I was driven insane; I fell into delusion.

Put my veil back in place. Conceal me, please.

I'm ashamed of my words. Please, hide me. My eyes are choking with tears, distorted with shame.

To return to one's wits is unbearable pain.

To be mad is unspeakable. Dying oblivious is by far the best thing.

2.55

260

270

2.75

2.80

#### NURSE:

I will cover you.

(The Nurse covers Phaedra again with the veil.)

There. But, oh, when will Death cover *my* body up? 265

I have lived many years, I have learned many things. When you measure out love, never measure too much; never let your devotion go deep, to the bone. We should keep our affection from being too permanent: if it makes any imprint at all, let it be one that washes right out, so it leaves not a trace. It's a terrible thing for one soul to endure someone else's misfortune on top of her own. And that's what it's been like for me: sick at heart for her sake.

They say that to go through life perfectly steady and always precise is a good way to wind up unhealthy, unhappy, and paying the price.

"Moderation in all things" is what I believe in: "Nothing too much."<sup>29</sup>

Those who have wisdom will vouch for my words.

<sup>29.</sup> These are statements of proverbial wisdom and were found inscribed on the Temple of Apollo at Delphi. Compare the sentiments of Medea's nurse at *Medea* 130–34.

#### CHORUS:

Old woman, trusted servant of the queen, Phaedra's mournful state is plain to see, but we can't tell from what disease she suffers. We'd like to learn from you what's wrong with her.

#### NURSE:

285

I have no idea. She won't tell.

#### CHORUS:

Not even how this misery began?

#### NURSE:

Nothing. She won't breathe a single word.

#### CHORUS:

290 Her body looks so feeble and exhausted.

#### NURSE:

No wonder, after three days without food.

#### CHORUS:

Trying to kill herself? Or is she mad?

#### NURSE:

If she doesn't eat, her life will end.

#### CHORUS:

I can't believe her husband lets this happen.

#### NURSE:

She conceals her illness by her silence.

# CHORUS:

But can't he tell by looking at her face?

#### NURSE:

At the moment, he is out of town.

$\sim$				
ľ	-1	۱R	ΙIC	,

But—can't you somehow force her to say something? Can't you try to learn what's made her suffer and caused her mind to wander helplessly?

300

# NURSE:

I've tried everything, and gotten nowhere. Still, I'm not giving up or losing hope. You'll see with your own eyes, you'll vouch for me: I'm steady as a rock when she's in trouble.

(She turns to Phaedra.)

Now, dear child, let's both forget the words we spoke just now. *You* must be more gentle: let your face relax, let go of that hateful glare, and change the path that your mind follows. And I will do my part, and stop pursuing anything that doesn't seem to help you.

305

If you have some unmentionable illness—well, these are women. They can help you cure it. But if it's something you can tell to men, then speak. You must reveal it to a doctor.

310

Why are you silent? Silence does no good. My darling, either tell me if I'm wrong or, if I get it right, agree with me!

315

Look at me! Say something!

It's no use, my friends; for all the effort that I've made, we've come no closer—not a single step. She wouldn't listen then, and she still won't: she can't be soothed, she will not be persuaded.

320

Just let me say one thing—then go ahead and be as willful as an ocean wave.

If you die, your children are forsaken.

They won't inherit Theseus' estate.

No—I swear by the Amazon, lady of horses, who bore the one who would be your sons' master, a bastard who believes himself entitled

to legitimate rights—you know the one I mean— Hippolytus—<sup>30</sup>

PHAEDRA:

Aah, no!

NURSE:

His name affects you?<sup>31</sup>

#### PHAEDRA:

You've shattered me. I beg you, by the gods, never speak of that man ever again!

#### NURSE:

335

You see? You're not delirious, and yet you won't save your own life, or help your children.

#### PHAEDRA:

I love my children. Other storms overwhelm me.

#### NURSE:

Surely, child, your hands are clear of bloodshed?

#### PHAEDRA:

My hands are pure; miasma plagues my soul.<sup>32</sup>

<sup>30.</sup> These words say much about the status of Hippolytus: an Amazon's son is almost a paradox in itself because the Amazons generally left their sons for dead. Hippolytus is a bastard but refuses to accept the social limitations this status imposes on him. The question of his "rights" had some contemporary Athenian resonance, since the Periclean citizenship law of 450 restricted the political franchise to legitimate sons. Phaedra's sons are Acamas and Demophon, who later fight in the Trojan War and free their grandmother Aethra from her slavery in Troy.

<sup>31.</sup> Two changes of speaker in a single line mark this line as highly unusual, and underscore its explosive content.

<sup>32.</sup> This line echoes Aphrodite's explanation of Theseus' exile (47), but in an extraordinary manner, for *miasma* was purely a matter of external pollution brought about by bloodshed. We see here a growing sense of the complicated depths of human consciousness and the incipient role of intent in determining guilt.

#### NURSE:

Are you the victim of some hostile magic?

#### PHAEDRA:

I am destroyed, against my will and his, by a loved one—

340

#### NURSE:

Theseus? Has he done you wrong?

#### PHAEDRA:

I hope that I may never do him harm.

#### NURSE:

Then—tell me! What is driving you to death?

#### PHAEDRA:

Leave me to go wrong. I'm not wronging you.

#### NURSE:

Oh no! Not willingly!

(Dropping to her knees and grabbing Phaedra's hand.)<sup>33</sup>

Don't let me fail!

345

#### PHAEDRA:

What are you doing? Taking my hand by force?

#### NURSE:

Your knees as well. And I will not let you go.

#### PHAEDRA:

This thing is evil. You don't want to learn it.

#### NURSE:

What could be worse for me than your refusal?

<sup>33.</sup> The Nurse here resorts to ritual supplication, which requires Phaedra to consent to her wishes. The continuing contact of the Nurse with Phaedra's body is necessary for the supplication to be effective. Compare Medea's supplication of Creon, and see the note at *Medea* 332–33.

PHAEDRA:

It will kill you—though it brings honor to me.

NURSE:

350

Then why on earth conceal it? I'm trying to help you!

PHAEDRA:

My plans arise from shame, but they are noble.

NURSE:

Then speaking of them should increase your honor!

PHAEDRA:

For gods' sake, go away. Release my hand.

NURSE:

No. You refuse a gift that you should give.

PHAEDRA:

I'll give it. I revere your supplication.

NURSE:

And I shall hold my tongue, and let you speak.

PHAEDRA:

Poor mother. What a cruel love you desired.

NURSE:

What do you mean? Her desire for the bull?

PHAEDRA:

And you, poor sister, bride of Dionysus.

NURSE:

360

Why speak ill of family? What's the matter?

PHAEDRA:

And I, the third in line. I am destroyed.34

<sup>34.</sup> Phaedra chooses a most indirect path for granting the Nurse's request. She sees herself as the third in a line of Cretan women in love with forbidden

## Nurse:

You stun me, child. Where will these words lead?

### PHAEDRA:

That's when my agony started, long ago.

## NURSE:

I still don't know the answer to my question.

365

## PHAEDRA:

If only you could speak the words, not I!

## NURSE:

I have no magic power to see what's hidden.

## PHAEDRA:

What do people mean when they speak of . . . eros?

## NURSE:

The sweetest thing there is—and the most painful.

#### PHAEDRA:

The latter word would best describe my state.

370

## NURSE:

What? My child, are you in love? With whom?

#### PHAEDRA:

You know—the one you mentioned—the Amazon's . . .

#### NURSE:

You mean Hippolytus?

## PHAEDRA:

You spoke his name, not I.

## NURSE:

What are you saying, child? You have destroyed me. Women, this is unbearable, I can't bear

375

objects, as her mother Pasiphaë loved the bull and then gave birth to the Minotaur, and her sister Ariadne the god Dionysus—but only after Theseus, her first forbidden love, abandoned her on Naxos, which Phaedra omits.

to live. I hate my life, I hate the daylight. I shall cast down my body, be released from life. I shall die. Farewell, I exist no longer; since even those who practice wise restraint desire evil—against their will, no doubt, but still, they fall in love with what is wrong. Cypris is no god—I see that now. She is something greater than a god, by whose power Phaedra, and myself, and all of us, are one and all destroyed.

(The Nurse exits into the palace.)

#### CHORUS:

380

385

Oh, what was that? Oh, did you hear the queen crying out unspeakable sadness and pain. May I die, my friend, may I die 390 before I descend to such a state of mind. We are under the wing of hardship, we mortals. 395 You've brought this evil out into the light; you are doomed; what awaits you this day? This house will endure something sudden, unheard of. We have an inkling now of the unfolding and fading, the outcome 400 endowered by Cypris. Poor daughter of Crete.

(Phaedra rises from her couch to address the Chorus.)

## PHAEDRA:

405

Women of Troezen, here on the threshold of Pelops' land<sup>35</sup>—from time to time I've wondered, thinking far into the night, what is it that ruins people's lives. When they do wrong, it seems to me, it isn't through the nature

<sup>35.</sup> Troezen is at the northeastern end of the Peloponnese.

of their minds: most people have good sense. But you must realize that even though we know and understand what's right, we fail 410 to act accordingly.<sup>36</sup> Some are just lazy, and some put other things ahead of goodness some other pleasure. Life is filled with pleasures: endless conversations, the delights and treacherous indulgences of leisure— 415 and reverence, whose nature is twofold: one type is good, the other is a burden. If we could only make a clear distinction, we wouldn't spell both things with the same letters.<sup>37</sup> Since I do in fact hold these opinions, 420 no drug or magic spell could make me change my way of thinking. Let me now describe the path that my mind followed to arrive here.

425

430

435

When love first wounded me, I tried to think of how to bear this thing with dignity. My first idea, therefore, was to hide my state in silence—conceal my disease. (The tongue cannot be trusted: it knows how to give advice to other people's minds, but on its own it brings you only trouble.)

I then took care to bear this madness well: to overcome it, using wise restraint.

But after that, when these approaches failed to break the hold that Cypris had on me, then, it seemed, the most effective plan—my only recourse, really—was to die.

<sup>36.</sup> This thought seems to respond to the Socratic argument that people never do wrong willingly, that knowledge of the truth will always lead to the correct action. Socrates was a contemporary of Euripides. Phaedra's words are not a direct challenge to the philosopher but feed off of arguments that would have been circulating in the world of the theater audience.

<sup>37.</sup> The ambiguity of this passage has caused much scholarly ink to be spilled. How reverence,  $aid\hat{o}s$ , is a pleasure is very unclear, unless it is such to one for whom it is an overriding concern; Artemis, for example, calls virginity a pleasure (1455).

For just as I would want the world to know if I did something good, I couldn't bear the public eye if I did something shameful. I knew that this disease was a disgrace, no less than the act, and I knew well that I was a woman—an object of contempt to all.

440

445

450

455

460

465

470

I wish an evil fate on her that woman who was first to bring disgrace to her own bed, with other men! This spread from the nobility, and now infects all females. When good families begin to practice what is shameful, certainly the base will think there's dignity in evil.

And I detest those women who pretend to practice wise restraint: their words are pure; their hearts are filled with secret insolence. How can they—Cypris, mistress of the ocean!—how can they look their husband in the eye untrembling, unafraid that their accomplice the darkness, or the house's very timbers, will suddenly speak out?

—This, my friends, is why I must die; so that I may never be found to bring disgrace upon my husband or upon the children that I bore. Let them live and thrive in Athens, honored in that glorious city, unencumbered by shame on my account. Let them be free and speak out openly, as free men do. Even a tough-minded man becomes slavish when he knows some evil thing about his mother or father. The only way to win in life, they say, is to be honest and have good judgment. Time betrays the base; it holds the mirror up to them, as if to a young girl. May I never be seen casting such an image of myself.

#### CHORUS:

Ah, wise restraint is always dignified; the fruit it bears is glorious renown.

(The Nurse enters again from the palace.)

## NURSE:

Mistress, the troubles you were speaking of 475 just now had me terribly upset and frightened. But now I'm thinking: what a simpleton I was! Second thoughts, you know, sometimes show the wiser way; we're only human. This thing you're suffering from can be explained, 480 it's not all that unusual. The goddess has sent her anger crashing down on you. You are in love—what's so strange about that? So are many others. Why on earth should you die because of desire? If everyone 485 who ever desired someone had to diewell, what would be the point of that?

The goddess

Cypris has the power of a flood tide; she's overwhelming. Those who yield to her she will pursue more calmly; those who scorn her or those who are unusually proud—you can't imagine how she crushes them.

495

Cypris wanders through the upper air; she is in the ocean wave. All things on earth come from her, the sower of desire, whose children we all are. And anyone who has the writings of the ancient poets and takes a special interest in the Muses knows how Zeus desired Semele once upon a time, <sup>38</sup> and lovely Eos

500

<sup>38.</sup> This mythological paradigm does not bear scrutiny. Zeus' desire for Semele led to her death when she asked him to appear to her in his real form, lightning, which incinerated her, and Zeus pulled the fetus of Dionysus from her body. The Chorus provide this information at 618–27.

took Cephalus to live among the gods because of her desire.<sup>39</sup> Still, the gods go on living in the sky; they don't go into exile; no, they make their peace with their erotic troubles and defeats.

505

510

515

525

530

And you cannot hold up? Well, then, your father, when he begot you, should have made some special arrangement for you, so that you could live on different terms, with different gods as masters, if you can't make your peace with these conditions.

Do you have any idea how many men with excellent good sense, whose marriages are ailing, still pretend that they don't see? How many fathers help their sons go wrong, connive with Cypris? Here's a piece of wisdom: if something isn't good, the world's eyes must turn away from it. Don't waste your time working for perfection in your life: You wouldn't labor over every detail of the roof above your head.

520 You've fallen in to such bad luck—do you have any idea how to swim back out? You're only human, so if the good you have outweighs the bad, you're doing pretty well.

But, oh, my child, stop this evil thinking, and give up this arrogance—yes, that's what it is, arrogance, to want to overcome what is divine. Now, as for your desire: be brave. A god has engineered these things. If you are ailing, there must be some way to get the best of this, and make it well. There are spells, and magic incantations; we will find some drug for this disease.

<sup>39.</sup> Eos is the goddess of the dawn and Cephalus is an Athenian. Eos is also said to have taken the Trojan Tithonus as a lover, but she forgot to ask for his eternal youth when Zeus granted him immortality.

535

We women are the quickest to discover the ways that men find slowly, if at all.

CHORUS: Phaedra, her advice is certainly more practical, considering your troubles. But you're the one I praise—although I know these words may be more painful to your ears.	
PHAEDRA: This is what destroys whole populations— good cities and good homes—attractive words! The point of speech should not be mere delight, but how to earn a virtuous reputation.	540
NURSE: Well, aren't you superior! But, Phaedra, what you need is not high-sounding talk: you need that man. The undiluted truth must be known and spoken right away. If you were not in so much trouble, if	545
you were managing your life with wise restraint, then I would never push you to this point just to bring some pleasure to your bedroom. But, child, the thing at stake here is your <i>life</i> . I'm trying to save it. Don't begrudge me that!	550
PHAEDRA: Just close your mouth. Don't say another word. Please, no more of this dreadful, shameful talk!	555
NURSE: Shameful, maybe, but you're better off listening to me if it will save you. Where your survival is concerned, the act is worth more than your precious reputation.	
PHAEDRA: Don't go any further, please, for gods' sake! Your words are so persuasive and so shameful, and my soul is so receptive—Desire has	560

prepared it like a seedbed—if you keep on, I'll succumb to what I'm trying to escape.

#### NURSE:

All right. If that seems best to you . . . Of course, you shouldn't be going wrong like this at all, but as things are, the second-best resort is for you to trust me. I just now remembered that I have certain charms at home, to soothe desire, to put an end to this disease without danger to your senses, or anything to be ashamed of—if you have the courage.

We need something from him—the one you love—a strand of hair, or something that he wears, some token to commingle with the charm to bring about a favorable result.

### PHAEDRA:

575

580

585

Will this drug be an ointment or a drink?

### NURSE:

Oh, I don't know, my child. Just let me help you.

## PHAEDRA:

I am afraid that you are much too clever.

## NURSE:

Then you are much too nervous. What's your fear?

#### PHAEDRA:

That you will mention this to Theseus' son.

#### NURSE:

Don't worry, darling. I will make things right.

And you, O Cypris, mistress of the ocean, be my ally and accomplice now. The rest of what I have in mind, I'll tell to friends within the house. That will suffice.

(Exit Nurse into the palace. Phaedra remains.)

## CHORUS:

## [Strophe 1]

Eros, Eros, melting desire in the eyes,
sweet delight in the souls
of all your victims,
come to me never, never if not in peace;
never upset my mind,
dance with me out of time.
Shafts of fire, piercing light of the stars
cannot compare with the bolt
of Aphrodite;
the bolt you fling from your hands,
Eros, child of Zeus.

## [Antistrophe 1]

No use, no use, the heaps of slaughtered cattle that Greece in her abundance brings to Delphi, 600 brings to Olympia<sup>40</sup>—yet we forget to placate Eros, the tyrant, Eros, who holds the keys to Aphrodite's most intimate chamber: Love the destroyer, whenever he comes 605 to visit mortals; he flings his victims down through every type of ruin.

# [Strophe 2]

The filly of Oechalia, unbroken, who never had known marriage bed, or man, was taken from her father's home under the yoke—
a runaway nymph, a bacchante; in blood and smoke, a marriage of carnage,

610

<sup>40.</sup> Delphi, sacred to Apollo, and Olympia, sacred to Zeus, were the two most important centers of worship in the Greek world.

Cypris gave her to Alcmene's child. O heartbreaking wedding.<sup>41</sup>

## [Antistrophe 2]

O sacred walls of Thebes, O mouth of Dirce, you could tell of Cypris' sly approach: she wraps the bride in the bloodstained arms of her fate.

The mother of twice-born Bacchus she made the mate of fire-flanked thunder.<sup>42</sup>
She rages like a gale, and then, like a bee she flies away lightly.

PHAEDRA: (*Listening at the palace door.*) Be quiet, women. We are done for now.

## CHORUS:

620

62.5

What dreadful thing have you just heard inside?

#### PHAEDRA:

Wait—let me listen—let me hear that voice.

## CHORUS:

630 I will be quiet. But, oh, this is a prelude to something terrible, I can tell.

## PHAEDRA:

Aah, no!

I am defeated. Oh, what misery!

<sup>41.</sup> Heracles became so besotted with Iole's beauty that he destroyed Oechalia when her father refused to give her to him. Heracles sent her to his home as a slave, not telling his wife, Deianira, his real purpose for her, a deception that brought about his death. This myth is the subject of Sophocles' *The Women of Trachis* and is hinted at in Bacchylides 5.

<sup>42.</sup> Thebes was the home of Semele, and Dirce was its main river. Bacchus (Dionysus) was twice-born because he was taken from the burning body of his mother, Semele, sewn into Zeus' thigh, and then born later from the body of his father.

(In the following passage,	the Chorus sing in	n
dochmiacs and Phaedra st	peaks.)	

## CHORUS:

What are you saying, Phaedra? What is this cry of grief? Tell me, what words, what words have shaken your senses so?

635

#### PHAEDRA:

We are destroyed. Come hear this cataclysm for yourself. Come listen at the door.

## CHORUS:

You are already there. You are the one to tell what has been said within. Tell me now, tell me, what terrible thing has occurred?

640

## PHAEDRA:

It is the son of the equestrienne, the Amazon—Hippolytus. He's shouting at my servant, flaying her with words.

645

## CHORUS:

I can hear him shouting, but what's it about? Speak to me: what kind of cry comes to you through the gates?

## PHAEDRA:

His words are very clear. He's calling her whoremonger, traitor to her master's bed. 650

#### CHORUS:

Oh, this is bad for us.
You are betrayed, my friend.
What can I do that will help you?
What was hidden is revealed, and you are ruined, betrayed by those closest to you!

## PHAEDRA:

She has destroyed me by naming my disaster. A well-meaning, evil-doing, would-be healer.

## CHORUS:

What will you do, since there is no way out?

#### PHAEDRA:

There's only one way. I must die as soon as possible; that is the only cure.

(Enter Hippolytus and Nurse through the palace door. Phaedra withdraws to the rear of the acting area and listens.)

## HIPPOLYTUS:

O mother Earth, and open, sunlit sky! Unspeakable—the things that I have heard!

## NURSE:

Be quiet, child! What if someone hears you?

### HIPPOLYTUS:

I can't be silent in the face of this.

## NURSE:

I beg you, by your beautiful right arm—<sup>43</sup>

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

Let go of my hand! Don't touch my clothes!

#### NURSE:

I beg you, by your knees! Oh, I am done for!

## HIPPOLYTUS:

How's that? I thought you said that this was nothing to be ashamed of—

<sup>43.</sup> The Nurse attempts to repeat her supplication of Phaedra, which Hippolytus will not allow. Nevertheless, she has already secured an oath from him.

NURSE:

It's a private matter!

670

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

If it's decent, you should want the world to know.

## NURSE:

My darling, do not violate your oath.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

My tongue is bound by oath, but not my mind.

#### NURSE:

Oh, child, do not destroy those closest to you!

## HIPPOLYTUS:

No one so depraved is close to me!

675

## NURSE:

Please be forgiving.

It's only human to go wrong, my child.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

Zeus! What made you plague all men on earth with this affliction, brass disguised as gold—women! If it was to propagate the species, couldn't you have found a way for this to be accomplished without wives?<sup>44</sup> Men could go and place within your temples a quantity of bronze, or iron, or gold to pay for children—every man assessed according to his means—then we'd be free to live in peace, without the female sex!<sup>i</sup>

685

680

I can prove that woman is an evil.

The father who engendered her and raised her

<sup>44.</sup> The breathtaking misogyny of this speech typifies attitudes in fifth-century BCE Athens and, indeed, has deep roots in Greek culture, as seen in Hesiod's myth of Pandora (*Theogony 570–613*, *Works and Days 57–105*).

pays off a bribe when he gets rid of her: 690 the dowry, as a consolation prize! The man who takes this evil piece of work into his house delights in decking out his idol in the finest robes and jewels— 695 the poor fool, wasting all the wealth he has." If the object of his worship is some brainless nobody-well, that's bad enough: she's good for nothing, but he has it easy. A clever woman, on the other hand, is something I detest. May that type never 700 set foot inside my house: a female thinker. For Cypris has bestowed on clever women more than their share of criminality.

An imbecilic woman is at least saved from folly by her helplessness.

705

72.0

725

A woman should be kept away from servants and spend her time with inarticulate wild beasts, so she can neither speak nor hear the sound of any other voice.

710 But as it is, they sit inside and plot
their evil schemes, which servants carry out—
the way you are right now! How dare you come
to me, suggesting that I violate
the sanctity of my own father's bed?
You abomination! I must go

to purify my ears with flowing water.

How could you think that I could be so base?

To me, the words alone are a pollution!

My piety is all that's saving you.

If you had not entrapped me with an oath,

I would have told my father every word.

Now, as it is, I'll stay away as long
as Theseus is absent from this land,
and I will hold my tongue. But just as soon
as he returns, I'll come back to observe

how you can bear to look him in the eye, you and your mistress.<sup>iii</sup> To hell with both of you! My loathing for you is insatiable—women! I don't care if I'm accused

of repeating myself endlessly, since they are capable of endless wickedness. If they can't learn to practice wise restraint, then I can't stop excoriating them. <sup>45</sup>	730
(Exit Hippolytus to the right.)	
Nurse:iv	
Oh, what a bleak	
unhappy fate	735
we women are born to.	
What word now, what ruse will undo	
what our words have knotted us into?	
O sunlight and Earth,	
our sentence is passed down.	740
How can I get away?	
How can I hide this pain?	
What god will help me now? What mortal would	
ever want to appear to be my	
accomplice in these	745
deprayed deeds? I am done for.	

750

### CHORUS:

(Turning to Phaedra.)

My misery will spill above the rim,

outlive its container; my life here is over. Poor woman, poor me.

Ah, mistress, it is finished now. Your servant's ruses have gone wrong. All is in ruins.

## PHAEDRA:

(She now steps forward and speaks to the Nurse.)

How utterly and absolutely you have done me in, you loathsome woman, how

<sup>45.</sup> There is considerable irony in this violent denunciation of women for lacking restraint. Compare Phaedra's last words (810–11).

of Zeus, my ancestor, 46 scorch you to dust!

Did I not say, did I not make it clear (knowing *you*) that you were to say nothing?

But that was too much for you. Now I've lost the virtuous name that I was meant to die with.

I need a new plan. Knowing him, the way his mind is sharpened now with rage, he'll tell his father *your* misdeeds—at my expense. He'll tell old Pittheus of my disaster.

765 He'll fill this land with lacerating words.

To hell with you, and every would-be friend who drives the knife in, thinking it will help!

## NURSE:

770

775

780

Mistress, you have every right to blame me for these troubles—the injury you feel has overcome your judgment. If I may, however, I would like to tell my side. I raised you, and I care for you. I tried to cure your illness, but the drug I found did not work out the way it was supposed to. If it had worked, you'd say I was a genius. When everything goes well, we call it wisdom.

## PHAEDRA:

Surely you don't imagine that these words could possibly suffice for what you've done.

## NURSE:

Well, we've gone on too long. It's true that I lacked wisdom, and restraint. But there's still hope, my darling—

## PHAEDRA:

Quiet! Just stop talking! You've done harm enough already with your bad advice and all the evil you've attempted.

<sup>46.</sup> Zeus was the father of Phaedra's father, Minos.

Just go and mind your own affairs, and I will see to mine; yes, I will make things right.

785

(Exit Nurse into the palace; Phaedra turns to the Chorus.)

Children of Troezen's most noble families, my friends, I ask one favor only: please keep all that you have heard wrapped up in silence.<sup>47</sup>

#### CHORUS:

By Artemis on high, the child of Zeus, I swear that I will keep your troubles hidden and never bring them out into the light.

790

## PHAEDRA:

Well-spoken. I have one more thing to add. I've found a way, in spite of this disaster, to benefit myself and help my children preserve their honor and their reputation. I never will disgrace the land of Crete, nor will I ever look into the eyes of Theseus with scandal on my name. I will not be deterred by one small life.

795

## CHORUS:

What evil and incurable recourse do you intend to take?

800

### PHAEDRA:

I'm going to die.

But I must plan exactly how.

#### CHORUS:

Don't say that!

#### PHAEDRA:

Don't try to dissuade me. I shall be

<sup>47.</sup> There are now two oaths of silence. After Phaedra's suicide, Hippolytus cannot defend himself to his father, nor can the Chorus explain to Theseus what has happened.

a source of great delight and satisfaction to Cypris, my destroyer, by my death before this day is out. The bitterness of Love prevails, and I shall be defeated. But I shall do great evil to that man by dying—he will share in my disease, not place himself above me; he will learn to practice wise restraint, when all is done.<sup>48</sup>

(Exit Phaedra into the palace.)

## CHORUS:

805

810

825

# [Strophe 1]

Let me hide beneath<sup>49</sup>
the smooth recesses of the looming cliffs;
I would become
a bird, if only a god would give me wings,
and soar beyond
the Adriatic waves, to reach the place
where tears of pity, gleaming amber drops
spill from the brimming eyes of Phaethon's
poor, heartbroken sisters
into the violet stream.<sup>50</sup>

# [Antistrophe 1]

The Hesperides, enchanting singers, tend their apple trees far to the West; let me arrive at the limit of the sky,

<sup>48.</sup> Phaedra echoes the final denunciation from Hippolytus (732–33).

<sup>49.</sup> Euripides was fond of such "escape odes," in which a chorus expresses its desire to flee from the coming disaster by evoking a series of mythological paradigms.

<sup>50.</sup> Phaethon, like Hippolytus an ephebic charioteer, is the son of Helios who asks his father for proof of his paternity in the form of permission to drive the sun god's chariot. The ride proves fatal to Phaethon. His sisters, in the extremity of their grief for him, are changed into poplar trees by the gods, weeping amber.

which Atlas holds, where sailors reach the final boundary the sea-lord keeps, upon the violet wave, and streams forever flow, where Zeus once lay, where Earth pours her treasure out for the blessed gods.<sup>51</sup>

830

## [Strophe 2]

Ship with white wings sailing from Crete, salt-battered hull bringing her here from a good home—unlucky bride!
It was to be a disastrous marriage. Terrible portents coming and going: leaving her homeland, reaching the mainland; stepping ashore at glorious Athens, knotting the hawsers—birds of ill omen

greeted the sailors.

840

845

835

# [Antistrophe 2]

Then she was trapped; sent by the dread goddess of love like a disease, impure desire shattered her mind.
Battered by grief, from her bridal chamber's

<sup>51.</sup> The Hesperides are nymphs who guarded the golden apples given to Zeus and Hera at their wedding by Gaia (Earth). Atlas, the Titan punished by Zeus with eternally holding up the sky, tells Heracles where to find the Hesperides in one of Heracles' final labors. The reference to Earth, after the Hesperides, suggests that "where Zeus once lay" indicates the love-making of Zeus and Hera after their wedding.

sheltering roof-beam,
Phaedra will fasten
onto her white neck
her final mooring—
feeling the shame of
hateful misfortune,
saving her good name,
cleansing her mind of
painful desire.

### NURSE:

(From within.)

Help, help!
Everyone around the house—come quickly!
She's hanging by a rope—our mistress—Theseus' wife!

#### CHORUS:

Ah, it is finished now. The queen is dead: a woman dangling by a knotted noose.

## NURSE:

Won't you please hurry? Someone bring a sharp iron blade, to cut this knot around her neck.

#### CHORUS MEMBER:

What should we do, friends? Should we rush inside to free our mistress from that stranglehold?

## CHORUS MEMBER:

But aren't there servants—aren't there men nearby? It's never wise to be too meddlesome.

#### NURSE:

875

Lay straight her broken body. How I grieve. This is a task that fills my heart with pain.

## CHORUS:

She's dead, unhappy woman; that is clear. They're speaking now of laying out her corpse. (Enter Theseus from the left; he is wearing a garland, since he is returning from the shrine of an oracle.)<sup>52</sup>

## THESEUS:

Women, what was that? I heard a shout of servants from inside. It sounded grim; and no one's here to give me the reception that I expected: open doors, and smiles to welcome the returning pilgrim home. I hope old Pittheus is safe from harm—not done in by some freshly sprung disaster. He's gotten on in years, I know, but still his passing from this house would bring me grief.

880

885

#### CHORUS:

This stroke of fortune does not touch the old, poor Theseus. It is the young who are cut down.

### THESEUS:

Not one of my children. Oh, my god.

#### CHORUS:

They live; their mother's death is bitter pain.

890

## THESEUS:

What are you saying? My wife? How did she die?

## CHORUS:

She slipped a knotted noose around her neck.

## THESEUS:

What happened? Did some sorrow chill her heart?

#### CHORUS:

That's all we know. I've just arrived myself, to find that I am now your fellow-mourner.

<sup>52.</sup> The garland recalls the wreath Hippolytus brought onstage and gave to Artemis.

## THESEUS:

A pilgrim's homecoming!

(He tears the garland from his head and throws it to the ground.)

What good is this? Why bind my accursed head with woven stems? Servants, let the doors be opened wide; undo the bolts, and let me see this terror: my wife, who has destroyed me with her death.

(The doors are opened and Phaedra's body is revealed. A wooden tablet is attached to her wrist. Theseus and the Chorus sing in lyric meters.)<sup>53</sup>

### CHORUS:

900

905

Oh, my poor Phaedra, no!
How you have suffered, how
completely you've undone your household—
how could you be so rash?
What has happened? Why this violent fall,
this grapple with yourself, which you have lost,
this unholy deed?
Who doused your life in darkness?

### THESEUS:

[Strophe]

Oh, this is agony.

How I have suffered, how intensely this surpasses all the pain I've ever felt before.

<sup>53.</sup> The body of Phaedra would have been made visible through the use of the *ekkyklêma*, a cart designed to display bodies quickly from inside the house. The tablet would have been a hinged piece of wood with a coating of wax on its inner panels. Messages were written on the wax, which could be rubbed to erase the letters when no longer needed.

Some evil fortune infiltrates my house, infects me like an ancient, blood-borne curse! <sup>54</sup>	
This is the end for me. I have no life; instead, I see an ocean, endless waves of pain through which I cannot swim, nor reach the shore.	915
What are the words for this? How can I name your fate? You vanished like a bird out of my hands, hurtling down to Hades, out of sight.	920
Agony, agony.  Some primal sin, some long-ago offense has come at last to settle in my arms: the gods' penalty.	925
CHORUS:  My lord, this pain is not unique to you.  Many men have lost beloved wives.	
Theseus:	
[Antistrophe]	
Darkness beneath the earth let me descend, and dwell deep in the shadows, in the land of death, now that I've lost your love, Phaedra, my companion, my destroyer; yours is not the only life you've shattered.	930
What brought about your fate? What did your heart sustain? Will someone tell me, or are all of you a useless mob beneath your master's roof?	935
Oh, how I grieve your loss. Misery for this house	940
54. It is unclear what curse might be involved here, and this reference	

<sup>54.</sup> It is unclear what curse might be involved here, and this reference might be simply commonplace. Theseus might be thinking of his *miasma* for the blood of the sons of Pallas, or perhaps his role in the death of his father, Aegeus.

unspeakable, unbearable; I am destroyed, our home is empty, motherless.

You've left us; you're gone, dear friend, most precious woman here beneath the sun's bright eye, the nighttime's steady gaze flashing with stars.

### CHORUS:

945

955

960

965

Poor Theseus. This poor house bears such a weight of pain.
Tears are flooding my eyes.
I shudder, I tremble to think what misery follows on this.

## THESEUS:55

Ah! What's this? Here is a tablet dangling from the wrist of my dear wife. What news does it contain? Poor woman, it may be that she's concerned about our children and our marriage bed. Poor Phaedra. Please don't worry: Theseus will never bring another woman home.

(He examines the tablet.)

Here's the impression of her golden ring, the seal of one who now exists no longer. It clutches at my heart. Let me unwrap these laces, break the seal—I must know what this tablet has to say to me.

## CHORUS:

Oh no, no. The gods send fresh evil now hard on the heels of her death.<sup>v</sup> This house no longer exists: it is destroyed, destroyed.<sup>vi</sup>

<sup>55.</sup> Theseus now stops singing and returns to the meters of speech.

_	_				
П	Гτ	TT	20	$\mathbf{r}$	TC

Oh, agony. Oh, pain on top of pain, unbearable, unspeakable. Oh, agony.

### CHORUS:

Tell me—what? If I may know this thing.

970

## THESEUS:

This tablet shouts aloud terrible, dreadful words.
Where can I run to, where can I escape this crushing weight, this pain? I'm dead. I am destroyed.
This song, the writing's voice is venom to my eyes.

975

## CHORUS:

Your words blaze out an open swath of pain.

### THESEUS:

I can no longer hold in these words that I bite back. They lacerate me as I speak.

980

O citizens!

Hippolytus has laid his hand by force upon my marriage bed, a violation, an outrage to the sacred eye of Zeus!

Poseidon, O my father, once you promised that I would have the power of three curses. I want to use one now: annihilate my son, and let him die before this day is out. Show me that you have promised truly.

985

## CHORUS:

My lord, by all the gods, take back that prayer. Believe me, soon enough you'll realize that you've done wrong—

990

## THESEUS:

No, absolutely not.

And what is more, I hereby exile him

from this land. One cruel fate will strike him down or else the other: Poseidon will respect my curse, and hurl him to the land of death, or else he'll live a broken wanderer far from here, and end his days alone. <sup>56</sup>

(Enter Hippolytus from the right, attended by companions and servants.)

## CHORUS:

995

1000

1005

1010

1015

Look, here's your child now—Hippolytus in person, just in time. Please, Theseus, my lord, give up your cruel anger—think of what will do your household the most good.<sup>57</sup>

## HIPPOLYTUS:

Father, I heard your shout and came at once. What's going on? I'd like to hear from you what's wrong, the reason for your cries of grief. Ah, what's this?

Father, it's your wife—dead! This thing astounds me. I am stunned. Just now I left her, in this very daylight, just recently! Tell me—what is going on? What destroyed this woman? Father, please: I'd like to learn from you what happened to her.

No answer? Please, this is no time for silence. Not when you're in trouble. The heart desires knowledge, craves each detail, even in the worst misfortune. Father, it's not right to hide your sorrows from the ones you love.

<sup>56.</sup> Theseus, unsure whether Poseidon really is his father, here covers himself in case there are in fact no curses. He now seems to forget about the curses until the arrival of the messenger.

<sup>57.</sup> What follows here is essentially a trial scene, with Theseus as the prosecutor and Hippolytus the defendant. This kind of stylized debate was called an *agon* and bore the marks of the growing influence of formal rhetoric on the courts of Athens.

## THESEUS:

Oh, the human race! How stupidly and blindly we go wrong, time and again! For all our boundless ingenuity, our great inventions and discoveries, there's still one prize we can't hunt down and trap: the gift of thought for empty-headed dolts!

1020

1025

## HIPPOLYTUS:

Yes, that would be a brilliant tour de force, to teach the empty-headed how to think.
But, Father, this is inappropriate, beside the point—this finely polished speech.
Are your misfortunes causing you to rave?

## THESEUS:

If only there were some reliable criterion, some foolproof way to judge the inner thoughts of people close to us, 1030 to tell who is your friend and who is not!

And everyone should have two separate voices: the natural one, whatever it may be, and then another, always honest one. 58

That way, the voice with secret thoughts of harm 1035 could be exposed by one that says what's right, and we would never be deceived.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

Wait—
Has someone close to you contaminated
my name with accusations? I've done nothing!
Father, I'm astounded—it's as if
your words have lost all contact with your sense—

## THESEUS:

Sense!? I'll tell you what the human mind will stop at—nothing! There's no limit, no depravity mankind will not attempt!

<sup>58.</sup> Compare Phaedra's remarks about two kinds of reverence (416–19).

If man's audacity intensifies
as time goes on, if each new generation
is more outrageous than the one before,
the gods will have to add more land to earth
to make more room for all these misbegotten
criminals! Just look at him—my own
son! He has disgraced my marriage bed,
and this poor woman's body proves his utter
perversity.

(Hippolytus covers his face.)

Come here, and show your face to your own father.<sup>59</sup> Go ahead and do it! Your presence has infected me already.

1055

1065

So, you're the paragon of wise restraint, the man so holy, so inviolate that gods are his companions? So you boast—as if the gods had no more sense than that!

You think that you're so pure. Well, go ahead and tout the marvels of a meatless diet!
Go worship Orpheus and Dionysus!<sup>60</sup>
Revel like a madman! Go ahead, bring out those worthless, gaseous, sacred texts! I have you now.

The rest of you, take note: watch out for men like this. They're arrogant,

<sup>59.</sup> In his first version of this story, Euripides appears to have had Hippolytus veil his head in horror when Phaedra tried to seduce him. It is unclear exactly how Hippolytus hides his face here, whether simply by turning away or by using some article of clothing. I suggest in my 1999 essay, "Euripides' *Hippolytus* and the Trials of Manhood (The *Ephebia*?)," that Hippolytus covers himself with a cloak that was typically worn by ephebes in Athens. The veiling here also recalls Phaedra's earlier in the drama.

<sup>60.</sup> It is clear here how little Theseus understands his son, save that he is different from him. Hippolytus' first appearance in the play had him arranging a feast with his men after a hunt. Orpheus and Dionysus were worshiped in mystery cults and thus could be names hurled gratuitously against someone claiming to have a special connection to a god.

they try to sound superior and holy, but they will hunt you down and do you harm.

She's dead. Do you think that will save you? No: that proves your guilt the most of all, you monster. What words, what oath could possibly compare with her? How can you possibly escape this accusation?

1070

No doubt you will say she hated you: a bastard child is always at odds with those who are legitimate. Oh yes, that was good thinking on her part, to give her life up for some petty grudge!

1075

Or, you will claim, *men* don't lose their heads; only women are susceptible.

Well, I've seen young men fall apart like girls when Cypris stirs their minds with thoughts of sex. At that point, they're just lucky that they're male.<sup>61</sup>

1080

And therefore—wait: why should I waste my time debating with you? Here's the evidence: her body! There can be no testimony more foolproof.

1085

Leave this land right now, at once. Your exile has begun. Stay out of Athens, the city built by gods; stay far away from any land protected by my spear! If you think you can get away with this, then Sinis of the Isthmus will deny that I'm the man who killed him, and the rocks of Sciron, by the sea, will say that I'm no threat to criminals, an empty boaster.<sup>62</sup>

1090

## CHORUS:

I would not say that human happiness exists. The greatest can be overturned.

<sup>61.</sup> Theseus himself, one of the more notorious philanderers in Greek myth, knows this subject all too well.

<sup>62.</sup> Sinis and Sciron were bandits killed by Theseus during his heroic first journey from Troezen to Athens when he was the same age as Hippolytus is now.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

1100

1105

1110

1115

1120

Father, the sheer force of your attack, your mind's intensity, is staggering.
As for the case itself, you're well supplied with pretty words, but when you look inside it's not so pretty.

## I'm no orator:

I have no gift for speaking to a crowd; I'm much more clever in small groups, with friends my age, who share my interests. Naturally: people who speak poorly to a clever, well-educated audience are often quite eloquent in front of a huge throng.<sup>63</sup>

At any rate, I am compelled to speak in view of this disaster. I shall start with your first accusation, which you thought would take me by surprise and bring me down with no defense.

Well—if your eyes can see the daylight, and the world around you—know that in this world there is no man alive whose wisdom and restraint surpass my own, even if you say it isn't true.<sup>64</sup>

For I know, first of all, that one must honor the gods; and secondly, I choose my friends with care, avoiding those who might attempt an unjust act: an innate sense of reverence prevents a decent man from doing wrong, or getting someone else to do wrong *for* him, or dealing shamefully with those around him.

I'm faithful to those close to me: I'd never

<sup>63.</sup> Such denials of skill at speaking were common in ancient oratory; see, for example, the opening of Socrates' first speech in Plato's *Apology*. However, Hippolytus' denial has a special edge as it continues to assert his elitist outlook.

<sup>64.</sup> Bound by his oath, Hippolytus can only argue from probability (i.e., why he is unlikely to have attempted to rape his stepmother), another commonplace of rhetoric.

act one way when they're with me, and then sneer and mock them when they're not around.

And, Father, there's one thing I have never done, the very thing you think you've caught me in: my body is pure and untouched; I have never known erotic love, up to this very moment, except to hear descriptions and to look at pictures—even that I'd really rather avoid, because my mind and soul are chaste.

All right. I see that you are not persuaded

1130

1125

by my capacity for wise restraint. Never mind. But you must then explain what could have made me stoop to such an act. Was it because her body and her looks were so much lovelier than other women's? Or maybe I was hoping to usurp your place by taking possession of your wife. In that case, I had truly lost my mind. Is power sweet to men of wise restraint? No, not at all, unless these power-lovers have taken leave of all their common sense. vii As for me, I'd like to take first place

1135

1140

1145

but in the city I prefer to have a secondary role, surrounded by people of good quality; for me, that's happiness enough to last forever: the opportunity without the danger of royal power.66

competing in the Panhellenic games, 65

1150

# There's just one more thing

<sup>65.</sup> The great cycle of athletic festivals at Olympia (Olympic Games), Corinth (Isthmian Games), Delphi (Pythian Games) and Argos (Nemean Games).

<sup>66.</sup> In other words, Hippolytus has no desire for participation in the affairs of the city. It is unlikely that such values would have been approved by the audience in Athens, which prized devotion to the common good through service to the city.

I have to say, and then I'll rest my case. If I had any witness here to tell

what sort of person I am, and if *she* were still alive and saw the light of day, then you would know for certain who is wrong.

As things are, I can only swear to you

by Zeus the god of oaths, and by the earth beneath our feet: I never touched your wife; I never wanted to; it never crossed my mind. May I die utterly unknown and unremembered, viii may the earth and sea refuse to shelter so much as my corpse,

if I'm a criminal by disposition.

What she was afraid of, why she took her own life, I don't know. It is not right for me to say more. She showed wise restraint when she could not restrain herself. And I was able to—though I have paid the price.

## CHORUS:

1155

1170

1180

1185

Your oaths should be sufficient to deflect this accusation: the gods stand by your words.

#### THESEUS:

I ask you: have you seen a smoother charlatan—
a sideshow conjurer by disposition!
He's outraged his own father, and he thinks
he'll get the best of me by keeping calm!

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

Father, I am equally amazed at you. If you were the child, and I the father, I would have killed you, not just sent you off, if you had laid a hand upon my wife.

#### THESEUS:

Oh, that's just *like* you! Don't think you'll die like that, so easily, on your own terms. A man in trouble wants a rapid death. But you will live a broken, wandering exile far from here, and end your days alone. ix

## HIPPOLYTUS:

What are you doing? Won't you even wait for time to bring in evidence against me before you drive me out?

### THESEUS:

I'd send you farther than Pontus or the Pillars of the West<sup>67</sup> if I could. That's how much I hate you.

1190

## HIPPOLYTUS:

You won't consider oaths, or solemn pledges, or prophecies, before you throw me out without a trial?

## THESEUS:

This tablet here is solemn pledge and evidence enough against you. As for prophecy, and little birds above our heads—a fond farewell to them!<sup>68</sup>

1195

## HIPPOLYTUS:

Oh, gods, why don't I speak right here and now, since you destroy me in my piety?
But no—he wouldn't believe me anyway;
I'd only break in vain the oath I swore.

1200

### THESEUS:

This arrogant superiority is killing me! Why don't you leave right now: leave your fatherland!

### HIPPOLYTUS:

Where will I turn in exile, poisoned by this accusation? What host will ever take me in? I'm ruined.

<sup>67.</sup> Theseus' words here echo Aphrodite's at the play's opening (4).

<sup>68.</sup> Theseus echoes Hippolytus' impious insult to Aphrodite (131).

## THESEUS:

Try finding someone who appreciates a guest who comes in and corrupts his wife!

## HIPPOLYTUS:

That hurts me. I feel close to tears. Do you honestly believe that I'm so bad?

## THESEUS:

1210

12.15

The time to think this through was *then*, before you did this outrage to your father's wife. Now it's too late to cry.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

I wish this house, these walls, could speak for me, could truly say if I'm a criminal by disposition.

## THESEUS:

A witness who can't speak—oh, very clever! But you're convicted by the concrete facts.

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

(Groans.)

If only I could stand outside myself and shed free-flowing tears at what I see, at this injustice—

## THESEUS:

1220

As it is, you spend far too much time in rapt self-adoration and not enough in honoring your parents!

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

My poor mother. Oh, my birth was bitter. I hope those close to me will all be spared the pain of being a bastard—

## THESEUS:

1225

Servants! Now!

Are you listening? Take this man away. You heard me. He's no longer a citizen.

### HIPPOLYTUS:

Anyone who touches me will be sorry. Throw me out yourself, if that's what you want.

### THESEUS:

I will, if you won't listen. I don't feel even the slightest pity for your exile. 1230

### HIPPOLYTUS:

Well, then. It's decided. And yet I know, sadly, all I know, but cannot say.

(He turns to the statue of Artemis.)

Most beloved goddess, child of Leto, companion, fellow-hunter: we shall leave glorious Athens. Farewell to that city, dominion of Erechtheus.<sup>69</sup> Farewell to you, Troezen, a joyful place to live when one is young. This is the last time I'll ever see you.

1235

1240

Young men, come with me, come say good-bye, and lead me from this land. For you will never see another man whose wisdom and restraint surpass my own, although my father doesn't seem to think so.

(Exit Hippolytus with companions to the left. Exit Theseus into the palace.)

## HIPPOLYTUS' SERVANTS:

# [Strophe 1]

The thought that the gods care at all about us brings me tremendous relief from affliction. Still, when I hold out hope

<sup>69.</sup> A legendary early king of Athens. See the note at Medea 847.

that I ever will understand human life, or a mortal's chances for happiness, I'm left with nothing. Everything changes from day to day; it's impossible to stand on a patch of ground that will not shift.

CHORUS:

1250

1255

## [Antistrophe 1]

If only the gods would respond to my prayers, here's what I'd ask for: first, to be happy; then for a spirit unscathed, inviolate, free from pain; and a mind that is not too overprecise, but not misguided either. Let me be easy and changeable, and from day to day attempt in my way to grasp at happiness.

## HIPPOLYTUS' SERVANTS:

# [Strophe 2]

Things that I never had hoped for have happened; my thoughts are no longer clear, no longer calm, for we have seen him,

clear, no longer calm, for we have seen him,
the brightest star of Hellas, leave this land
in hurt and in haste, all because of his father's anger.
White sand of the shore, deserted strand of our city,
Deep tangle of forest, woodlands where once he went hunting,
his dogs outracing him, and by his side
holy Dictynna.<sup>70</sup>

## **CHORUS:**

12.70

# [Antistrophe 2]

Never again will you ride with your team on the salt flats, no longer hold the twining reins, and hear the drumbeat of horses' hooves. The music that once poured all night in the halls of your father will now be silent.

<sup>70.</sup> A Cretan goddess closely associated with, if not identical to, Artemis. See line 165 and note.

The places where Artemis rests in the cool green forest will no longer be draped with garlands; no longer will young girls compete so tenderly to be your bride, now that you've left us.

# [Epode]

As for me, I'll flood the world with tears

lamenting your unhappy fate.

You were born for nothing, nothing;
ah, your poor mother.

I am enraged at the gods.

Sweet Graces, twining arms in your lovely dance,
how can you send this poor man away
from his home, his fatherland?
He has done nothing, nothing.
His mind is innocent of all this ruin.

(Enter a messenger from the left.)

## CHORUS:

Look: one of Hippolytus's men 1285 is hurrying this way. His face looks grim.

## MESSENGER:

Women, can you tell me where to look for Theseus, the ruler of this land? Is he inside the palace? If you know please tell me.

## CHORUS:

(Gesturing to the palace door.)

There. He's coming outside now. 1290

## MESSENGER:

Theseus, the news I bring is bad for you and for the citizens of Athens, as well as those who live here in Troezen.

## THESEUS:

What is it? Has there been some fresh disaster that touches both of my close-allied cities?

#### MESSENGER:

I'll put it simply: Hippolytus no longer exists. That is, he's hanging by a thread.

#### THESEUS:

Who killed him? Did he rape somebody's wife, the way he did his father's, and incur somebody's violent hatred?

#### MESSENGER:

1300

1305

12.95

His own chariot destroyed him, and the prayers that you yourself pronounced against your son, when you called down the curses of the ocean-lord, your father.

## THESEUS:

O gods!

And O Poseidon! After all, you truly are my father, since you heeded my prayers.

How did it happen? How did Justice bring her deadfall down to crush his head for what he did to me?

#### MESSENGER:

We were by the shore, where ocean waves

come rolling in to shelter on the sand.

And as we groomed the horses, we were weeping.

For we had been informed that by your order

Hippolytus was exiled from this land,

poor man. Then he himself came down to meet us

there at the shore, with all his followers,

friends his own age, an enormous crowd.

He confirmed the words to this lament,

this song awash in tears.

After a while he'd had enough of crying, and he spoke:

"Why should I be distressed? My father's words

1325

1330

1335

1340

1345

1350

must be obeyed. Servants, yoke the fillies<sup>71</sup> to the chariot. I can no longer call this city my own."

Then every man, faster than you could say the words, performed his task; the team was harnessed, ready, presented to our master. He took up the twining reins and set his feet in place. He raised his hands in prayer, and spoke these words:

"O Zeus, may I no longer see the daylight if I'm a criminal by disposition.
But whether I die or live, I pray my father may come to know how he dishonors me."

With that, he took the whip and struck the fillies expertly. And we servants kept our pace beside the chariot which held our master standing tall, and we attended him along the road which leads to Epidaurus and Argos. When we reached the empty stretch beyond the borders of this land, we saw the promontory there that stretches out into the Saronic Gulf. And then the earth began to growl, like Zeus's thunder, rising to a roar that set our hair on end. Each horse's ears shot straight up in the air, each neck stretched taut. We were beside ourselves: what was that sound?

We looked up toward the cape, and from the pounding surf we saw emerge a wave, unearthly, swallowing the sky: I couldn't see the coast of Sciron, or the Isthmus, or Asclepius's rock.<sup>73</sup>

71. It is perhaps significant that the horses of Hippolytus, which will soon destroy him in their panic, are female.

<sup>72.</sup> Argos is to the west, and Epidaurus to the northwest, of Troezen. The Saronic Gulf is the body of water between Athens and Troezen.

<sup>73.</sup> Sciron, one of the bandits Theseus killed, lived along the coast. The Isthmus is the stretch of land connecting the Peloponnese to northern mainland

Spurting foam, the breaker arched and swelled as it approached the chariot on shore, and from its liquid sinews it expelled a bull, a wild portent.<sup>74</sup> All the earth was saturated with its monstrous voice. The echoes were enough to freeze our nerves; the sight of it was more than we could bear.

1355

1360

1365

1370

1375

Stark terror struck his mares that very instant. Our master, who for many years has known the ways of horses, pulled back on the reins with all his weight, the way a sailor throws his body backward pulling on an oar. But they just took the fire-hardened bit between their teeth, and pulled him on by force, unmindful of the chariot, the reins, or of their steersman. When he turned the helm, directing them to where the ground was softer, the bull appeared in front of them, and drove the fillies mad with fear, and made them run the other way. But when they dashed insanely toward the rocks, the bull stole silently alongside them, close by the twining reins until he finally smashed the chariot against the crag, its outer wheels splintered, a shattered heap. The axles and the pins went flying; meanwhile, tangled in the reins,

Greece. The rock of Asclepius is obscure, but perhaps meaningful. Hippolytus is headed toward Epidaurus, the traditional home and center of worship of the healing hero Asclepius, who, according to the *Naupactica* (an earlier epic, now lost), resurrected the dead Hippolytus and was killed by Zeus as a result. In this tragedy, there is no sign of a potential resurrection and all traces of Asclepius are, literally, invisible.

<sup>74.</sup> There are many bulls in the myths of Theseus, not least the Minotaur. Bulls are closely associated with male sexuality as well. Thus, this monstrous bull represents the angry sexual jealousy of Theseus, as well as the repressed sexuality of Hippolytus. The bull emerges from the sea, the realm of Aphrodite. See Segal, "The Tragedy of the *Hippolytus*: The Waters of the Ocean and the Untouched Meadow," in Segal (1986), pp. 165–221.

too intricately knotted to escape,<sup>75</sup> that poor man was dragged along the ground, his head pounding against the rocks, his body bashed and bent. His cries would pierce your heart:

1380

"Fillies, raised in my own stables—whoa! Stop, before you crush me into nothing! Ah, my father's miserable curse.
Who can come and save the best of men?"

And every one of us wished that we could, but we were too slow.

1385

Then, somehow unsnarled from those long leather straps, he tumbled free—I don't know how—still breathing, but just barely. The fillies disappeared—I don't know where—the bull did too, that wild portent of grief, somewhere in that landscape strewn with rocks.

1390

My lord, I am a servant in your house but there's one thing you can't make me believe: that your son is a criminal. I don't care if every woman on earth hangs from a noose and every pine tree on Mt. Ida<sup>76</sup> falls to fill the world with letters. I am certain without a doubt that he is a good man.

1395

#### CHORUS:

A new disaster has been brought to pass, and there is no release from what must be.

1400

#### THESEUS:

Before, I took some pleasure in your words out of hatred for the man who met this fate. But simple decency, and reverence for the gods, and—since he is my son—for him, now make me feel neither pleasure nor pain at this catastrophe.

1405

<sup>75.</sup> The way Hippolytus is caught in his reins recalls Phaedra hanging from her noose.

<sup>76.</sup> A large wooded mountain near Troy, on which Zeus sits in Homer's *Iliad*, watching the warriors battle.

## MESSENGER:

What, then? What would gratify you most? Shall we bring his broken body in, or do something else with him? Think carefully: in my opinion, this is not the time for cruelty to that unhappy child.

## THESEUS:

1410

1415

Bring him in, and let me see his face. He claims that he has not defiled my bed, but this god-sent disaster surely proves that he is lying. That's what I will tell him.

(The messenger exits to the left. Theseus remains to await Hippolytus.)

## CHORUS:

You, Aphrodite, move what cannot be swayed: the steely minds of the gods and of all mankind rapt beneath the wing of the one who flies with you, brilliant and sudden. Over the earth he soars: 1420 he skims the tops of the waves in the echoing surf. Eros, flashing with gold, in a rush of beating wings drives every heart insane: 1425 the beasts who dwell in the mountains, the creatures of the ocean. all that the earth gives life to, all the bright sun looks down on, and every man. Cypris, you alone 1430

(Artemis appears above the palace.)

## **ARTEMIS:**

You aristocrat, child of Aegeus, I bid you

rule over all of these.

listen to me: it is I, Leto's daughter, Artemis speaking.<sup>77</sup>

Theseus, you are pathetic. How could you take satisfaction in what you have done? You have killed your own child, a most unholy murder, putting blind faith in your wife's lying words! Open your eyes: you are ruined, demolished.

You should pray, in your shame, for the earth to engulf you:
bury your carcass in Tartarus' chasm,<sup>78</sup>
or transform yourself to a bird, with the power
to fly far away from your life full of grief.
The one thing that's clear is that you have no right to
lay claim to the life of a good, decent man.

1435

1450

1455

Listen, Theseus, and hear the full extent of your misfortunes; though the truth will clear the way for nothing but your pain. I've come to let you know how much your son deserves acclaim in death, for honesty and virtue, and to tell you how your wife suffered torment—to show you, in a sense, her true nobility.

She endured the dreadful choking grip of the goddess we detest
—we who take pleasure in our virginity—
and in that grip your son was her desire.
Phaedra tried to overcome the goddess
by sheer force of her intellect and judgment,
but—much against her will—her nurse's plots

<sup>77.</sup> Theseus has exulted in how Hippolytus' destruction proves that Theseus is the son of Poseidon. But Artemis' choice of address here stresses that his rash, thoughtless anger marks him as all too human. Aegeus threw himself off of a cliff when he saw the ship of Theseus with black sails returning from its mission to Crete. Theseus was supposed to change them to white if he had been successful in killing the Minotaur. Artemis thus subtly reminds Theseus that this is not the first time his mistakes have killed those closest to him. Theseus may be hotheaded and a bad father, but he does listen to the gods.

<sup>78.</sup> Tartarus is the lower realm of the Underworld, where sinners such as Tantalus are punished.

destroyed her, when that woman told your son what Phaedra felt, and bound his tongue with oaths.

Your son did what was right and honorable and, naturally, resisted her suggestions; and furthermore, he kept his oath, although it meant enduring your abuse. That man is holy; he respects the gods.

But Phaedra, fearing that the truth would be revealed, wrote down lies, destroyed Hippolytus with false assertions. Still, you were convinced.

## THESEUS:

1465

Oh no.

## ARTEMIS:

Does that sting, Theseus? Just wait, and listen 1470 to what comes next. That's only the beginning of your lament. You know that you received three potent curses from the ocean-lord, your father, and the first of these you used against your own son, you abomination; 1475 you might have saved it for an enemy. Your father, out of loyalty to you, did what he had to do and kept his word. But your behavior has offended him and me; you have revealed yourself as base. 1480 You wouldn't wait for prophecy, or proof, consider solemn pledges, or allow measured time to bring in evidence: more hastily, more rashly than you should have, you hurled that deadly curse against your son. 1485

## THESEUS:

Mistress, may I die.

## **ARTEMIS:**

What you have done is ghastly, chilling. Still, you are forgiven even for this, perhaps, since it was willed

by Cypris, who made all of these things happen to satisfy her own offended spirit.

1490

It is not customary for the gods to interfere with one another's plans; we let each other's wishes run their course. If that were not the case, if I did not respect and fear our father Zeus, believe me, I never would have let it come to this: to let him—most beloved of all mortals—to let him die, to my disgrace.<sup>79</sup>

1495

As for you,

you did wrong, but you were ignorant of what you did, which mitigates your crime. Furthermore, your wife, because she died, removed whatever chance you had to test the evidence, and this convinced your mind.

1500

1505

This wave of evil crashes down on you primarily, but I too am affected. It brings me pain. The gods take no delight in the death of men who worship and respect them. But we destroy the wicked utterly: we crush them, with their houses and their children.

(Enter Hippolytus carried on a couch by his attendants.) $^{80}$ 

## CHORUS:

Look—

here comes the unfortunate victim, who once had such a strong, youthful body, such fine chestnut hair; now he is mangled and gashed, and the household 1510

<sup>79.</sup> Artemis claims that Zeus does not allow the gods to tangle in each other's plans with respect to mortals. Instead, they respond afterward, with disaster for still more humans, as Artemis is to pledge shortly (1583–90).

<sup>80.</sup> This entrance is one of the striking structural symmetries in this drama, for the weak, dying, supine Hippolytus now clearly resembles Phaedra in her first appearance. Recall here how Phaedra's final speech ended with the promise that he will share in her illness (809).

must labor beneath this new burden of pain: this attack of the gods, this incursion of sorrow.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

(Cries aloud in pain.)

Ah, my horrible fate, and my impious father;
his immoral prayers to the gods, his injustice
have mangled my body. I am destroyed.
Arrows of pain and unbearable spasms
are darting like fire in my brain and my skull.
Let me rest—wait a minute—I can't keep on going.

(They pause for a moment; when Hippolytus moves again, the acute pain returns.)

## Aaaaaaah!

Hateful chariot, team that I raised myself, you have torn me to pieces, reduced me to shreds.

Oohh! Please, by the gods, be more gentle, my servants: watch how you touch me; don't press on my wounds.

1525 Who is it there on my right? Take it easy: raise my body a little, support me more firmly, accursèd and blasted by fate as I am, called down to my death by the miscalculation of my misguided father.

Zeus, Zeus, do you see this?

1530 It is I, who have always been better than others, more reverent and worshipful; I, who have never been equaled on earth for my wise restraint—I who now approach Hades with eyes staring open, life lying broken, and all of my piety wasted, my efforts, my labors of kindness—

wasted, my efforts, my labors of kindness—it's no use.

(Hippolytus cries aloud again. Here he shifts from chanting to singing.)

The pain overtakes me. Agony, agony.
Please, let me go, let Death come and heal me,

destroy me, destroy me. I'm longing to feel the edge of a blade that will shear through my body, 1540 cut through me completely and lay me to rest. Miserable curse of my father! Some ancient blood-crime, ancestral pollution, has broken out of its boundaries, erupted on us. It comes to me, but I do not know why. 1545 I'm innocent; I have done nothing. Sorrow, sorrow. There's nothing I can say. I don't know how to leave my pain behind. Dark Hades, take me in your arms; 1550 carry me down to the final, enfolding certainty of night. ARTEMIS: Poor man, entwined so tightly in disaster, destroyed by your nobility of mind. HIPPOLYTUS: Ah! The fragrance of the goddess. Even now 1555 my shattered body senses the relief of your sweet exhalation, Artemis— Artemis is somewhere close at hand. ARTEMIS: Poor man, I am here. Your beloved goddess. HIPPOLYTUS: Mistress, do you see how I am broken? 1560 ARTEMIS: Yes. But it would not be right for me to weep.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

Your servant in the hunt exists no more . . .

## ARTEMIS:

And yet I love you, though you are destroyed.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

... guardian of your horses and your statue.

## **ARTEMIS:**

1565

Cypris plotted this outrageous crime.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

Ah. Now I know the power that destroyed me.

## ARTEMIS:

You slighted her—and your restraint was wise. That's why she hated you.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

A single goddess has utterly destroyed the three of us.

# ARTEMIS:

Yes: you, your father, and your father's wife.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

My father. Yes. I grieve for him as well.

## **ARTEMIS:**

He was deceived, as part of Cypris' plan.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

Unhappy father, caught in this disaster.

#### THESEUS:

My child, I am destroyed. I can no longer take delight in life.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

The thing you did was wrong. I weep for you more than for me.

## THESEUS:

1575

If only I could die instead of you.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

The gifts your father gave you were most bitter.

#### THESEUS:

I wish that curse had never left my lips.

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

But you would have killed me anyway! You were angry.

1580

## THESEUS:

True; the gods had robbed me of my sense.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

(Groans indignantly.)

If only mortal men could curse the gods!81

## ARTEMIS:

You've said enough.

Don't worry: Cypris' plans, her anger, which has splintered your poor body, will not go unpunished, though you dwell in the gloom beneath the earth. I shall reward your piety, your uncorrupted mind.

And I'll exact a price from Aphrodite: these arrows, which are inescapable, will strike whatever mortal she loves most. 82

1585

1590

For you, unhappy man, to compensate your suffering, I shall establish here

<sup>81.</sup> In Greek tragedy, the central characters typically have a moment when they realize and openly acknowledge that they have been wrong. Such a recognition is often a turning point in the action. But at no point does Hippolytus make any such concession; he approaches death full of rage and resentment.

<sup>82.</sup> The victim she has in mind is almost certainly Adonis, the beautiful human lover of Aphrodite, who dies during a boar hunt. Humans are thus collateral damage in the wars between the gods. As Gloucester says in *King Lear*, "As flies to wanton boys are we to the gods / they kill us for their sport" (IV.i.36–37).

the greatest honor possible: young girls of Troezen, when their time has come to marry, will cut their hair in sacrifice to you, and you will reap the fruit of all their tears and all their boundless sorrow, through the ages. For all of time young virgins will compose and sing their songs for you, and Phaedra's love will not be veiled in silence; her desire for you will be well-known throughout the land.<sup>83</sup>

Theseus, son of elderly Aegeus, embrace your child now, and hold him close. You killed him without knowing what you did, and human beings are likely to go wrong when they have gods to help them.

As for you,

Hippolytus, do not despise your father. You were cut down by your own destiny.

And now, farewell. It is not right for me to look upon the dying, to defile my vision with a mortal's final gasp.

And I can see that you are close to death.

(Exit Artemis.)

## HIPPOLYTUS:

1595

1600

1605

1610

1615

Immortal virgin, I bid you farewell.

The gods are truly blessed. How easily you take your leave of me, and our long friendship.<sup>84</sup>
Because you ask me to, I'll put an end

<sup>83.</sup> Hippolytus was in fact worshiped in cult, but Artemis' promise to Hippolytus, that he will be honored by girls and forever linked in song with Phaedra's desire, does not seem to conform to what he might choose. The cutting of hair is a sign of mourning on two levels: one, mourning for Hippolytus, and, second, for the girls themselves as their younger selves die and are reborn as wives after marriage.

<sup>84.</sup> Another angry and resentful accusation? Or a simple acknowledgment and acceptance of the distance between mortals and gods? One should keep in mind here that Artemis, literally, is distant, high above Hippolytus and his father.

to my grievance with my father. In the past I have always done what you have wanted.

Ah! The darkness steals into my eyes. Death is coming. Take me in your arms, keep my body straight. It's time now, Father.

1620

## THESEUS:

Oh, child, how can you do this? Oh, misfortune.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

I am destroyed. I see the gates of Hades.

## THESEUS:

You're leaving me. Your blood is on my hands.

## HIPPOLYTUS:

No, Father. I absolve you of this murder.

1625

#### THESEUS:

Really? You would clear me of your blood-guilt?

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

I call as witness Artemis the huntress.

#### THESEUS:

My own dear son, how nobly you have acted.

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

Farewell, Father. A fond farewell to you.

## THESEUS:

Oh, god. Your pious, uncorrupted mind!

1630

#### HIPPOLYTUS:

Father, pray that your legitimate sons may be so good.

## THESEUS:

Please, don't betray me now, my child! You must hold on, endure!

## HIPPOLYTUS:

I have endured my last. I am destroyed.

1635 Hurry now, and cover up my face. 85

## THESEUS:

Glorious Athens, dominion of the goddess Pallas Athena, what a man you have lost.

Cypris, I will not forget the power of your great harm, and my unhappiness.

(Exit Theseus and attendants bearing Hippolytus' body into the palace.)

#### CHORUS:

1640 We all share this grief.

Every citizen mourns.

This was so unexpected—an unforeseen shock.

Volleys of tears

will descend for this tale.

Great is the outcry

lamenting the great.

(Exit the Chorus and remaining attendants to the right.)

<sup>85.</sup> The covering of Hippolytus' body in death echoes the play with Phaedra's veil as she lay on her sickbed (223–64).

# Endnotes and Comments on the Text

In the notes below I have translated, for the sake of completeness, lines that appear in the manuscripts of Euripides but are not considered genuine by modern editors, who mark such lines as probable interpolations by putting them in square brackets. Additions to the text after Euripides' lifetime may have been made by actors (Euripides' plays were performed often in the centuries following his death) or by scribes copying the texts; the earliest manuscripts we have of Euripides' plays are from the Middle Ages and reflect many stages of copying and recopying. An actor might insert a line or passage from another play to please the audience; similarly, a scribe might copy a "parallel passage" into the margin of his text, which a later copyist might insert into the text itself. On the history of the texts, see Barrett (1964), pp. 45–90; Page (1971), pp. xxxvii–lvii; and Csapo and Slater (1995), pp. 1–38.

I have also noted lines that I have kept in the text in spite of editors' objections (it seems to me not impossible that Euripides himself would repeat a line or phrase), and pointed out some patterns of language in the Greek (see notes ix, xv, and xvi on *Medea*).

—DAS

## Alcestis

- i. There is probably a lacuna (something missing from the manuscripts) after this line, 204 of the Greek text. This was first proposed by Elmsley.
- ii. The manuscripts give another line after this (208 of the Greek):

see the sun's great circle, and its blaze.

However, lines 207–8 of the Greek (211 of my translation = 207) are nearly identical to *Hecuba* 411–12 (where the verb is first person rather than third). Some editors delete both lines here, some only the second, as I have done. One or both lines apparently intruded into the text after being copied into the margin as a parallel passage. See Dale (1954, *ad loc.*).

- iii. The rest of this line (226 of the Greek) is missing.
- iv. Here I omit line 312 of the Greek, "to speak to and to listen in return," which is nearly identical to line 195 (cf. line 196 in my translation). It

doesn't fit well here and is bracketed by most editors to indicate that it doesn't belong in the text.

- v. Some of the text seems to be missing here, or possibly elsewhere in the ode. The strophe and antistrophe do not correspond in length.
- vi. Evidently a line is missing here.

vii. The exact translation is uncertain here, and a few syllables seem to be missing from the text (line 594 of the Greek).

viii. Here I omit lines 651-52 of the Greek:

We could have lived our days out, she and I, and I would not be moaning now, bereaved.

These lines, a near-repetition of 295–96 (313–14 in my translation), seem to have wrongly crept into the text here, where most editors agree they are intrusive.

ix. Editors suspect these two half-lines ("Fling your cares aside, / put garlands on your head!" 795–96 of the Greek) as an interpolation because very similar phrases occur in lines 829 and 832 of the Greek (see 877 and 880 in my translation).

x. I omit the following three lines, 818–20 of the Greek:

## **SERVANT:**

We're grieving. You can see our hair is shorn, our robes are black.

#### HERACLES:

Who died? It surely wasn't one of the children? Or was it his old father?

These lines are not considered genuine by editors, based on a combination of formal features and an ancient commentator's note that these lines did not appear in all manuscripts. See Dale's commentary (1954, *ad loc.*).

xi. These last six lines (in chanted anapests) are also found at the end of four other plays by Euripides: *Andromache*, *Helen*, *Bacchae*, and *Medea*. In *Medea*, there is a small variation: the first line, 1463 in my translation, mentions Zeus the enforcer (cf. 171) instead of "the deities." We do not know whether Euripides himself ended each of these plays with this coda, or if it was added by actors or editors. For the latter view, see Mastronarde (2002)

on *Medea* 1415–19. For the former, in the case of *Medea*, and a defense of the significance of Zeus in the variation, see Kovacs (1987), pp. 268–70, and (1993). On codas in Sophocles and Euripides, see Roberts (1987).

## Medea

- i. I have omitted the following line (41 in the Greek text): "creeping silently into their bedroom." See Willink (1988) for the deletion of this line and a defense of the surrounding lines. Compare line 387 (379 in the Greek) and note vii below.
- ii. The following line (87 in the Greek text) was condemned by ancient commentators, and modern editors continue to reject it as intrusive:

Some with good reason, some for the sake of gain.

- iii. I retain this line, 246 in the Greek (reading Porson's *hêlikas* to solve the metrical problem), though most editors, following Wilamowitz, reject it as an interpolation. See Podlecki (1989) and Mastronarde (2002), *ad loc*.
- iv. I omit the following line, 262 in the Greek:

the daughter whom he married, and her father.

Most editors follow Lenting (1820) in deleting this as an interpolation based on line 288 (295 in my translation). The Greek is unidiomatic, and the line is distracting and ineffective.

- v. I retain this line (304 in the Greek), although it was deleted by Pierson (1752) and is still considered an interpolation by most editors, in part because of its similarity to line 808 of the Greek (830 in my translation).
- vi. See Kovacs (1987), pp. 267–68, on the text of lines 357–61 of the Greek (366–69 of my translation).
- vii. I omit the following line:

or thrust a sharpened knife-blade through the liver

See Willink (1988), and compare line 47 of the translation (40 of the Greek text), and note i above.

viii. The same line (468 of the Greek text) is found at 1324 (1369–70 in my translation), where Jason flings it back at Medea after calling her

"most detested." Most editors (following Brunck, 1779) delete the line here; see Mastronarde's (2002) commentary on 468. In my view, the line is appropriate in both contexts.

ix. With the phrase "saved your life" (cf. 481 above), Medea brings her argument to a close. This technique of beginning and ending with the same words (ring composition) is used on a smaller scale in Jason's speech above, with the words "You are now an exile" (453, 464).

x. The following line ("to the bride, to be exempt from exile," 785 in the Greek), omitted here, is grammatically awkward. It is not present in all manuscripts, and most editors (since Valckenaer) have rejected it.

xi. I omit the following two lines, 1006-7 in the Greek text:

Why have you turned your face away? Why aren't you happy to hear what I have had to say?

They are repeated almost exactly from 923–24 (946–49 in my translation). See Mastronarde (2002, *ad loc.*).

xii. Lines 1062-63 omitted:

They must die anyway, and since they must, I will kill them. I'm the one who bore them.

These lines are also found in the manuscripts at 1240–41 (1264–65 English), where they fit the context better.

xiii. Reading *tolmêsô*, with the majority of the manuscripts, in line 1078 of the Greek.

xiv. The preceding line ("You who have done this terrible lawless deed," 1121 of the Greek text), omitted here, is missing from some of the manuscripts, and many editors have deleted it, following Lenting (1820).

xv. Euripides here uses a verb that means both "destroyed" and "lost," and that punctuates the sections of Jason's speech; it occurs at the end of line 1326 of the Greek (apôlesas, "you have destroyed"; 1372 English), and twelve lines later at 1338 (apôlesas again; 1386 English); his speech ends another twelve lines later with apôlesa, "I've lost" (1350; 1398 English). The effect of this patterned repetition and the double meaning of apôlesa ("I have destroyed") is striking. Jason uses the verb again at 1365 (1414 English).

This verb is frequent in Euripides, and Aristophanes may have been making fun of (among other things) the tragedian's fondness for it in the *lêkythion apôlesen* scene of *Frogs* (1208 ff). The character Aeschylus ridicules the character Euripides by completing several of his verses with this phrase, which means "lost his little oil jar."

xvi. The play ends as it began, with a character wishing that all this had never happened: the Nurse, line 1, *Eith' ôphel' . . . mê . . .*; here, *mêpot' . . . ophelon*, 1413 (1463 English).

xvii. On these last six lines, see note xi on Alcestis 1228.

# Hippolytus

i. Lines 625-26 of the Greek omitted:

But as it is, a man must pay out cash to bring this evil thing into his house.

For this omission and others in this play, see Barrett's commentary (1964). These lines, which refer to the older custom of paying a "bride price" to a woman's father, are inconsistent with the following lines, which refer to the contemporary custom of the father's paying a dowry (689–91 English, 628–29 Greek). An interpolator may have inserted the "bride price" lines as a correction of the perceived anachronism of the dowry reference, since the play is set in the heroic past. As Barrett points out (*ad loc.*), Euripides "was indifferent to such anachronisms and commits them by the score." See, for example, the note at *Alcestis* 715. Lines 625–26 were first deleted by Nauck (1854).

ii. Lines 634-37 of the Greek omitted:

He's forced into it. He might marry well—his in-laws a delight, his wife like hell—or he might love his bride but find her parents distress him past the limits of endurance. He uses what he can to bind his wounds.

These lines do not fit the context, and editors since Barthold (1885) have deleted them. They may have been inserted by an actor, as Barrett argues (1964, *ad loc.*).

iii. Line 663 omitted:

I'll know that I have felt your shamelessness.

iv. This song (669–79 Greek; 734–50 English) is traditionally assigned to Phaedra, and some modern editors, including Barrett (1964) and Diggle (1984), give it to her. Smith (1960) first argued that these words are more appropriate for the Nurse, and Østerud (1970) has made this case fully and persuasively; they are followed by Kovacs (1995/2005) in his Loeb Classical Library edition.

v. I omit the translation of the corrupt line and a half at 867–68 of the Greek. The text of the manuscripts here is hopelessly garbled.

#### vi. I omit the next three lines:

Dear god, don't make this house pay such a price. Please hear my prayer. I have a prophet's vision: birds of ill omen circling overhead.

These lines (871–73 in the Greek) were missing from some of the ancient manuscripts, and most editors do not consider them genuine.

vii. There are textual difficulties with lines 1142–45 (1012–15 of the Greek), and Barrett (1964) and others have suspected all or part of this passage as an interpolation. Line 1144 (1014 Greek) has been judged illogical and therefore corrupt by most editors, with the phrase "not at all, unless" raising the most suspicion. Barrett emended "unless (*ei mê*)" to "because/since (*epei*)." A more literal translation of 1144 (1014), accepting Barrett's emendation, is "Not at all, since kingly power has corrupted the minds of all those who love it" (Kovacs 1995/2005).

viii. Line 1029 omitted:

a wandering exile with no home or city

ix. Line 1050 omitted:

A man who's evil gets what he has earned.

# Select Bibliography

This (very selective) list focuses on relatively recent scholarship written in English, which is for the most part available in good university libraries. When important articles have been republished in prominent collections of essays, only the new publication information is cited.

# Editions, Commentaries, and Textual Discussions

- Allen, James T., and Gabriel Italie, eds. *A Concordance to Euripides*. Berkeley and London: University of California Press and Cambridge University Press, 1954.
- Barrett, W. S., ed. and comm. *Euripides:* Hippolytos. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1964.
- Conacher, D. J., ed., trans., and comm. *Euripides:* Alcestis. Warminster: Aris and Phillips, 1988.
- Dale, A. M., ed. and comm. *Euripides*: Alcestis. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1954.
- Diggle, J., ed. Euripidis Fabulae. Vol. 1. New York: Oxford University Press, 1984.
- Halleran, Michael R., trans. and comm. Euripides: Hippolytus. Warminster: Aris and Phillips, 1995.
- Kovacs, David. "Treading the Circle Warily: Literary Criticism and the Text of Euripides." Transactions of the American Philological Association 117 (1987): 257–70.
- ——, ed. and trans. *Euripides I:* Cyclops, Alcestis, Medea. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1994. Repr. with corrections 2001.
- ——, ed. and trans. *Euripides II*: Children of Heracles, Hippolytus, Andromache, Hecuba. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1995. Repr. with revisions and corrections 2005.
- Mastronarde, Donald J., ed. and comm. *Euripides:* Medea. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2002.
- Østerud, Svein. "Who Sings the Monody 669–79 in Euripides' *Hippolytus?*" *Greek, Roman and Byzantine Studies* 11 (1970): 307–20.
- Page, Denys L. Euripides: Medea. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1938. Repr. with corrections 1971.
- Podlecki, Anthony J., trans. and comm. Euripides' Medea. Newburyport, MA: Focus Classical Library, 1989.

- Roberts, Deborah H. "Parting Words: Final Lines in Sophocles and Euripides." Classical Quarterly 37 (1987): 51–64.
- Roisman, H. M., and C. A. E. Luschnig, eds. and comm. *Euripides'* Alcestis. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 2003.
- Smith, W. D. "Staging the Central Scene of the *Hippolytus*." *Transactions* of the American Philological Association 91 (1960): 162–77.
- Willink, C. W. "Eur. Medea 1-45, 371-85." Classical Quarterly 38 (1988): 313-23.

# Works on Greek Theater and Society

- Arrowsmith, William. "A Greek Theater of Ideas." In Erich Segal, ed. (1968), pp. 13-33.
- Belfiore, Elizabeth S. Murder among Friends: Violation of Philia in Greek Tragedy. New York: Oxford University Press, 2000.
- Buxton, R. G. A. *Persuasion in Greek Tragedy: A Study of Peitho. New York: Cambridge University Press*, 1982.
- Cairns, Douglas L. Aidôs: The Psychology and Ethics of Honour and Shame in Ancient Greek Literature. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1993.
- Csapo, Eric, and William J. Slater. *The Context of Ancient Drama*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1995.
- Easterling, P. E., ed. *The Cambridge Companion to Greek Tragedy*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997.
- Easterling, P. E., and Bernard Knox, eds. *The Cambridge History of Classical Literature*. Vol. I, *Greek Literature*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1985.
- Foley, Helene P. "Modern Performance and Adaptation of Greek Tragedy." *Transactions of the American Philological Association* 129 (1999): 1-12.
- ——. Female Acts in Greek Tragedy. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 2001.
- Golder, Herbert, and Stephen Scully, eds. "The Chorus in Greek Tragedy and Culture." *Arion* 3.1 and 4.1 (1994–96).
- Goldhill, Simon. *Reading Greek Tragedy*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1986.
- ——. "The Great Dionysia and Civic Ideology." In John J. Winkler and Froma I. Zeitlin, eds. (1990), pp. 97–129.
- Goldhill, Simon, and Robin Osborne, eds. *Performance Culture and Athenian Democracy*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1999.

- Gregory, Justina, ed. A Companion to Greek Tragedy. Malden, MA: Blackwell, 2005.
- Griffin, Jasper. "The Social Function of Attic Tragedy." Classical Quarterly 48 (1998): 39-61.
- Hall, Edith. Inventing the Barbarian: Greek Self-Definition through Tragedy. New York: Oxford University Press, 1989.
- Henderson, J. "Women and the Athenian Dramatic Festivals." *Transactions of the American Philological Association* 121 (1991): 133–47.
- Jones, John. On Aristotle and Greek Tragedy. London: Chatto and Windus, 1962.
- Knox, Bernard. Word and Action: Essays on the Ancient Theater. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1979.
- Lefkowitz, Mary. *The Lives of the Greek Poets*. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1981.
- Lesky, Albin. *Greek Tragic Poetry*. Translated by Matthew Dillon. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1983.
- McClure, Laura. Spoken Like a Woman: Speech and Gender in Athenian Drama. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1999.
- Mitchell-Boyask, Robin. *Plague and the Athenian Imagination: Drama, History, and the Cult of Asclepius*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007.
- Nussbaum, Martha. The Fragility of Goodness: Luck and Ethics in Greek Tragedy and Philosophy. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1986.
- Rehm, Rush. Greek Tragic Theatre. New York: Routledge, 1992.
- ——. Marriage to Death: The Conflation of Wedding and Funeral Rituals in Greek Tragedy. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1994.
- Seaford, Richard. "The Social Function of Attic Tragedy: A Response to Jasper Griffin." *Classical Quarterly* 50 (2000): 30–44.
- Segal, Charles. *Interpreting Greek Tragedy: Myth, Poetry, Text.* Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 1986.
- Silk, M. S., ed. *Tragedy and the Tragic: Greek Theatre and Beyond*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1996.
- Strauss, Barry S. Fathers and Sons in Athens: Ideology and Society in the Era of the Peloponnesian War. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1993.
- Taplin, Oliver. *Greek Tragedy in Action*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1978.
- Vernant, Jean-Pierre, and Pierre Vidal-Naquet. *Myth and Tragedy in Ancient Greece*. Translated by Janet Lloyd. New York: Zone Books, 1988.

- Wiles, David. Tragedy in Athens: Performance Space and Theatrical Meaning. New York: Cambridge University Press, 1997.
- Winkler, John J., and Froma I. Zeitlin, eds. *Nothing to Do with Dionysos? Athenian Drama in Its Social Context*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1990.
- Wohl, Victoria. *Intimate Commerce: Exchange, Gender, and Subjectivity in Greek Tragedy.* Austin: University of Texas Press, 1998.
- Zeitlin, Froma I. *Playing the Other: Gender and Society in Classical Greek Literature.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1996.

# General Works on Euripides

- Arnott, W. G. "Euripides and the Unexpected." *Greece and Rome* 20 (1984): 49–64.
- Barlow, Shirley A. *The Imagery of Euripides: A Study in the Dramatic Use of Pictorial Language*. 2nd ed. Bristol: Bristol Classical Press, 1986.
- Burian, Peter, ed. *Directions in Euripidean Criticism*. Durham, NC: Duke University Press, 1985.
- Collard, Christopher. *Euripides*. Greece and Rome: New Surveys in the Classics, 14. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1981.
- Conacher, D. J. *Euripidean Drama: Myth, Theme and Structure*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1967.
- Dunn, Francis M. *Tragedy's End: Closure and Innovation in Euripidean Drama*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1996.
- Fletcher, Judith. "Women and Oaths in Euripides." *Theatre Journal 55* (2003): 29–44.
- Foley, Helene P. Ritual Irony: Poetry and Sacrifice in Euripides. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 1985.
- Gregory, Justina. Euripides and the Instruction of the Athenians. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1991.
- -----. "Euripides as Social Critic." *Greece and Rome* 49 (2002): 145-62.
- Halleran, Michael R. The Stagecraft in Euripides. London: Croom Helm, 1985.
- Meltzer, Gary S. Euripides and the Poetics of Nostalgia. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2006.
- Michelini, Ann N. Euripides and the Tragic Tradition. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 1987.
- Mitchell-Boyask, Robin, ed. Approaches to Teaching the Dramas of Euripides. New York: Modern Language Association of America, 2002.

- Mossman, Judith, ed. Oxford Readings in Classical Studies: Euripides. New York: Oxford University Press, 2003.
- Powell, Anton, ed. *Euripides*, *Women*, *and Sexuality*. London and New York: Routledge, 1990.
- Rabinowitz, Nancy Sorkin. Anxiety Veiled: Euripides and the Traffic in Women. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 1993.
- Sansone, David. "Plato and Euripides." *Illinois Classical Studies* 21 (1996): 35-61.
- Scullion, S. "Euripides and Macedon, or the Silence of the Frogs." Classical Quarterly 53 (2003): 389-400.
- Segal, Charles. Euripides and the Poetics of Sorrow: Art, Gender, and Commemoration in Alcestis, Hippolytus, and Hecuba. Durham, NC: Duke University Press, 1993.
- Segal, Erich, ed. *Euripides: A Collection of Critical Essays*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, 1968.
- Winnington-Ingram, R. P. "Euripides: *Poietes Sophos*." In Judith Mossman, ed. (2003), pp. 47–63.

## Studies of *Alcestis*

- Beye, Charles R. "Alcestis and Her Critics." *Greek, Roman and Byzantine Studies* 2 (1959): 109–27.
- Burnett, A. "The Virtues of Admetus." In Erich Segal, ed. (1968), pp. 51-69.
- Buxton, R. G. A. "Euripides' *Alkestis:* Five Aspects of an Interpretation." In Judith Mossman, ed. (2003), pp. 170–86.
- Dyson, M. "Alcestis' Children and the Character of Admetus." *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 108 (1988): 13–23.
- Garner, R. "Death and Victory in Euripides' *Alcestis*." *Classical Antiquity* 7 (1988): 58–71.
- Lloyd, M. "Euripides' Alcestis." Greece and Rome 32 (1985): 119-31.
- Marshall, C. W. "Alcestis and the Problem of Prosatyric Drama." Classical Journal 95 (2000): 229–38.
- Murnaghan, Sheila. "The Survivors' Song: The Drama of Mourning in Euripides' *Alcestis*." *Illinois Classical Studies* 24–25 (1999–2000): 107–16.
- O'Higgins, Dolores. "Above Rubies: Admetus' Perfect Wife." *Arethusa* 26 (1993): 77–97.
- Padilla, Mark W. "Gifts of Humiliation: Charis and Tragic Experience in Alcestis." American Journal of Philology 121 (2000): 179–211.

- Slater, N. "Dead Again: (En)gendering Praise in Euripides' *Alcestis*." *Helios* 27 (2000): 105-21.
- Wilson, John R., ed. *Twentieth Century Interpretations of Euripides*' Alcestis. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, 1968.
- (See also chapters in Conacher 1967, Dunn, Foley 2001, Gregory 1991, Mitchell-Boyask 2002, Rabinowitz, Rehm 1994, C. Segal 1993, and Wohl.)

## Studies of Medea

- Allan, William. *Euripides:* Medea. Duckworth Companions to Greek and Roman Tragedy. London: Duckworth, 2002.
- Barlow, S. A. "Stereotype and Reversal in Euripides' *Medea*." *Greece and Rome* 36 (1989): 158–71.
- Boedeker, Deborah. "Euripides' Medea and the Vanity of Logoi." Classical Philology 86 (1991): 95–112.
- Burnett, Anne. "Medea and the Tragedy of Revenge." *Classical Philology* 68 (1973): 1–24.
- Clauss, James J., and Sarah Iles Johnston, eds. *Medea: Essays on Medea in Myth, Literature, Philosophy, and Art.* Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1997.
- Easterling, P. E. "The Infanticide in Euripides' *Medea*." In Judith Mossman, ed. (2003), pp. 187–200.
- Gellrich, Michelle. "Medea Hypokrites." Arethusa 35 (2002): 315-37.
- Hall, Edith, Fiona Macintosh, and Oliver Taplin, eds. *Medea in Performance* 1500–2000. Oxford: Legenda, 2000.
- Kovacs, David. "Zeus in Euripides' Medea." American Journal of Philology 114 (1993): 45–70.
- McDermott, Emily A. *Euripides*' Medea: *The Incarnation of Disorder*. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 1989.
- Mueller, Melissa. "The Language of Reciprocity in Euripides' Medea." American Journal of Philology 122 (2001): 471–504.
- Sfyroeras, P. "The Ironies of Salvation: The Aigeus Scene in Euripides' *Medea.*" *Classical Journal* 90 (1995): 125–42.
- (See also chapters in Dunn, Foley 2001, Knox, Mitchell-Boyask 2002, Rabinowitz, and Rehm 1994. For a more detailed bibliography, see Allan.)

# Studies of *Hippolytus*

- Arnson Svarlien, Diane. "A Translator's Notebook: The Third Stasimon of Euripides' *Hippolytus*." In Richard Armstrong and Elizabeth Vandiver, eds., *Remusings; Classical and Modern Literature* 27.1 (2007). *Remusings* collection also forthcoming as an online book from the Center for Hellenic Studies (www.chs.harvard.edu).
- Burian, Peter. "Myth into *Mythos:* The Shaping of Tragic Plot." In P. E. Easterling, ed. (1997), pp. 178–210.
- Cairns, Douglas L. "The Meadow of Artemis and the Character of the Euripidean Hippolytus." *Quaderni urbinati di cultura classica 57* (1997): 51–75.
- Gibert, J. C. "Euripides' Hippolytus Plays: Which Came First." *Classical Quarterly* 47 (1997): 85–97.
- Goff, Barbara. The Noose of Words: Readings of Desire, Violence, and Language in Euripides' Hippolytos. New York: Cambridge University Press, 1990.
- Kovacs, David. The Heroic Muse: Studies in the Hippolytus and the Hecuba of Euripides. Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1987.
- Mills, Sophie. *Euripides:* Hippolytus. Duckworth Companions to Greek and Roman Tragedy. London: Duckworth, 2002.
- Mitchell-Boyask, Robin N. "Euripides' *Hippolytus* and the Trials of Manhood (The *Ephebia*?)." In Mark W. Padilla, ed., *Rites of Passage in Ancient Greece: Literature, Religion, Society.* Lewisburg, PA: Bucknell University Press, 1999, pp. 42–66.
- Reckford, K. "Phaethon, Hippolytus, and Aphrodite." *Transactions of the American Philological Association* 103 (1972): 414–16.
- ——. "Phaedra and Pasiphae: The Pull Backward." *Transactions of the American Philological Association* 104 (1974): 307–28.
- Roisman, Hanna. *Nothing Is as It Seems: The Tragedy of the Implicit in Euripides'* Hippolytus. Lanham, MD: Rowman and Littlefield, 1999.
- Winnington-Ingram, R. P. "Hippolytus: A Study in Causation." In Judith Mossman, ed. (2003), pp. 218–60.
- Woodruff, Paul. Reverence: Renewing a Forgotten Virtue. New York: Oxford University Press, 2001.
- (See also chapters in Dunn, Gregory 1991, Knox, McClure, Meltzer, Michelini, Mitchell-Boyask 2002, Rabinowitz, C. Segal 1986 and 1993, E. Segal, Strauss, and Zeitlin. For a more detailed bibliography, see Mills.)

"The excellent Introduction by Robin Mitchell-Boyask displays an admirable command of up-to-date scholarship and judiciously leaves controversial matters open to one's own interpretation.

Arnson Svarlien's verse translation has both elegance and power—it reads well, not just to the eye, but (happily for the director and actors) also to the ear."

—IAN STOREY, Department of Classics, Trent University

"Mitchell-Boyask's Introduction gives the reader a lively and accessible overview of Euripides' life, the circumstances of the original performances, and critical debate on the three plays. Footnotes to the translations provide students with useful background without over-burdening the text.

"The translations themselves are lively, vigorous, colorful, and direct, while remaining very close to the Greek; I laughed out loud more than once when I realized that, yes, this was exactly what Euripides had said. Arnson Svarlien has also taken care with the meter. Iambic trimeter, the 'spoken' meter of Greek, has been represented with iambic pentameter in English; but even in the lyric passages, whose meters do not translate into English, responsion within odes has been preserved. Yet all of this attention to such details of meter and accuracy sacrifices nothing in clarity or pace. Arnson Svarlien's translations are an ideal introduction to Euripides for students with no Greek and little knowledge of the ancient world. They remind me of why I love Euripides."

—Laurel Bowman, Department of Classics, University of Victoria

DIANE ARNSON SVARLIEN is Visiting Associate Professor of Classics, Georgetown College.

ROBIN MITCHELL-BOYASK is Associate Professor of Classics, Temple University.



Cover photo: Diana Michener, Fires #1, 1998–2005. Copyright Diana Michener. Courtesy Pace/MacGill Gallery, New York.